

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`



Manual of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American ...

Sons of the American Revolution. Rhode Island Society,
Edward Field, Sons of the American Revolution

Digitized by Google

KF4522



Digitized by Google

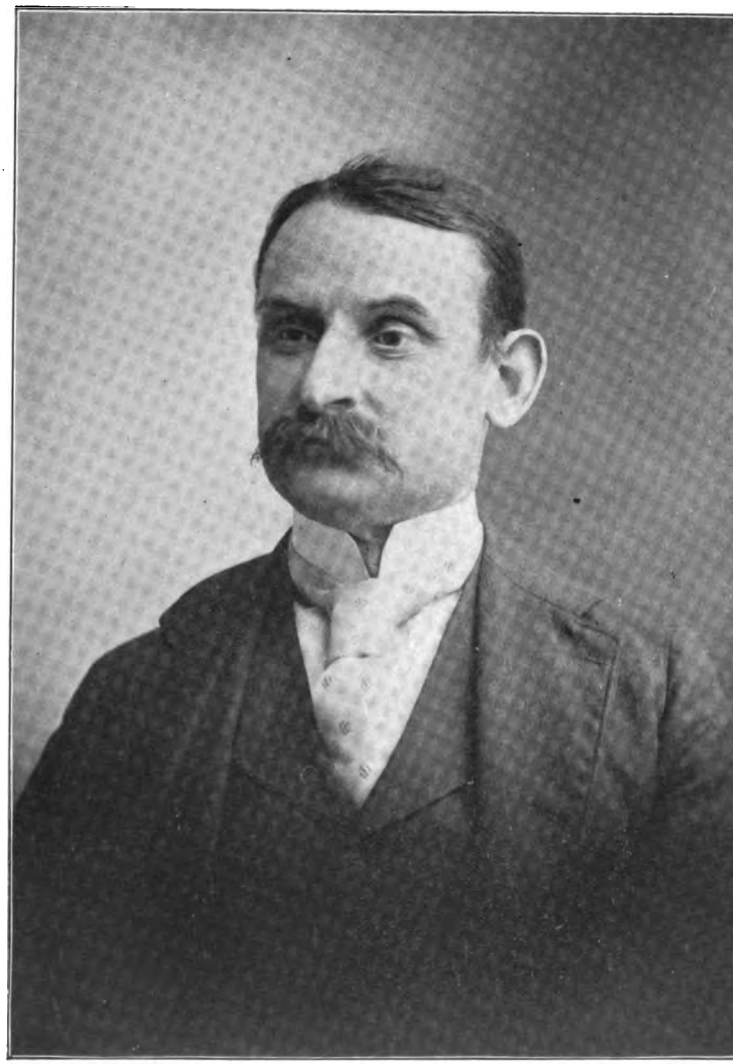
Charles F. Stearns
Dec. 6-1900-

J. B. Angell
Dec. 6. 1920.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



ROBERT PERKINS BROWN,

PRESIDENT.

Digitized by Google

I.

Illustrated

Historical

Inclusive

Portraits

toric

Compiled

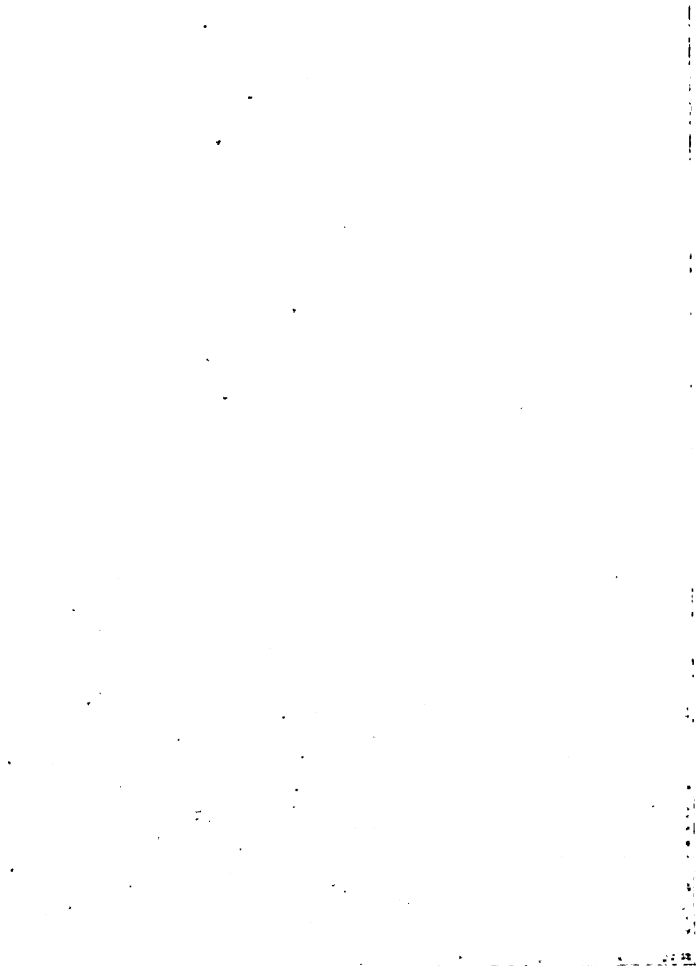
EDWARD

Committee on Publication

And published pursuant to a vote of the Society by the Board of Managers, and printed at the printing house of E. L. Freeman & Sons, at Central Falls, in the State of Rhode Island

A. D. MDCCCC

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

MANUAL OF THE RHODE ISLAND SOCIETY OF THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

For the Years from Eighteen Hundred and Ninety Three to Eighteen Hundred and Ninety Nine both inclusive. Illustrated with many Portraits and Photographs of Historic Interest

COMPILED AND EDITED BY

EDWARD FIELD

Historian of the Society

COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION

And published pursuant to a vote of the Society by the Board of Managers, and printed at the printing house of E. L. Freeman & Sons, at Central Falls, in the State of Rhode Island

A. D. MDCCCC

Digitized by Google

KF4522



Digitized by Google

EDITOR'S NOTE.

THE Manual of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution is published pursuant to the following vote of the Society passed February 22, 1899:

"*Resolved*, That the Board of Managers be requested to publish, as soon as possible, a Year Book, containing the Constitution and By-Laws of the National Society, the Charter and By-Laws of our State Society, and such other matters as may be deemed useful for the information of the Society."

On April 19, 1899, the undersigned was appointed a Committee on Publication, and immediately commenced the preparation of the volume herewith submittted.

In publishing this, the second of the Society's Manuals, it has been the intention of the Board of Managers to make it a complete history of the Society since the last Manual was issued in 1892, and therefore includes all the addresses and reports of its officers and such other proceedings as were necessary to make a complete record for the period covered. In preparing the abstracts of the services of our Revolutionary sires in the struggle for American Independence, I have taken great pains to make such record complete; but on account of the great number of dates and the various methods by which these records are presented in the original applications I shall be agreeably surprised if there are no errors.

I hope that the result of my labors in preparing this volume will be acceptable to the Society, and that any omissions that may have been made will be overlooked.

I desire to express my appreciation of the support and coöperation of the Board of Managers and of the kind assistance which has been rendered me by Robert P. Brown, President; Christopher Rhodes, Secretary; Arthur P. Sumner, Treasurer; and Isaac C. Greene, Registrar.

EDWARD FIELD,

Committee on Publication.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

PAGE

Bristol Chapter, No. 1, Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution 298

By-Laws of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution 17

Charter of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution 15

Constitution and By-Laws of the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution 18

Historical Address—

"Rhode Island's Participation in the New England Campaign of 1775-1781," by William E. Foster 137

"Events Preceding the Outbreak of the Revolution," by Alfred Stone 157

"Revolutionary Landmarks," by Alfred Stone 179

"Which is the Oldest American Constitution?" by Amasa M. Eaton 192

"Bristol in Revolutionary Days," by Prof. Wilfred H. Munro 224

"Concurrent Opinion of the American Revolution," by Prof. Wilfred H. Munro 240

"Colonel Israel Angell," by Robert P. Brown 241

"Isaac Barker's Signal," by Edward Field 264

"A Night at Sabin's Inn," by Edward Field 287

List of Members of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution 30

Digitized by Google

List of Members who served in the War with Spain..... 296
Officers of the Society, 1899-1900..... 26
Officers of the Society since organization..... 27

Memorials—
William Warner Hoppin..... 300
James Henry Eldredge..... 301
Charles Fales Ballou..... 304
Edward Payson Denison..... 307
Crawford Allen..... 308
Nathaniel Mowry Bradley..... 310
Alfred Mason Williams..... 311
Nathaniel Greene Totten..... 313
William James Swinburne..... 315
Christopher Lippitt..... 317
Henry Clay Armstrong..... 319
Daniel Bullard Pond..... 321
Robert Grenville Brown..... 324
Reuben Aldridge Guild, LL.D..... 326

Names of Ancestors of Members of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution..... 42

Poem, "Brown University in the Revolution," Rev. Frederic Denison..... 142
"The Neer-do-Weel,"
"With Clearer Sight,"
"Nathanael Greene," } George A. Buffum..... 272
"Our Forefathers," George A. Buffum..... 292
President's Address—
Amasa M. Eaton..... 148
Wilfred H. Munro..... 171
Edward Field..... 208
William Maxwell Greene..... 232
Royal C. Taft..... 253
William T. C. Wardwell..... 274
Robert P. Brown (Vice-President)..... 278

Digitized by Google

Proceedings of Third Annual Meeting 137
Fourth " " 148
Fifth " " 171
Sixth " " 208
Seventh " " 232
Eighth " " 253
Ninth " " 274

Reception and Banquet in Honor of Gen. Horace Porter 201
Report Relative to the Identity of John Waterman, who died at Valley Forge 194
Of Committee on Marking Graves of Revolutionary Soldiers 218, 239, 260
Of the Registrar 152, 217, 238, 258, 284
Of the Secretary 150, 177, 215, 236, 256, 280
Of the Treasurer 151, 178, 216, 237, 257, 282

The Dooley Letter(?) 294

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.[1]

Robert P. Brown. Portrait.....Frontispiece
George Corlis Nightingale. Portrait.....Page 16
Christopher Rhodes. Portrait..... " 24
Jabez Bowen's Cartridge-Box..... " 50
Certificate from Capt. John Paul Jones for Prize Money due Nathaniel Cooke..... " 58
Ye Old Denison House, Mystic, Conn..... " 62
The Home of Lieut. Ezekiel How, Jr., at Framingham, Mass. " 64
Lieut. Nathaniel Gove. Portrait..... " 72
Esek Hopkins, Commander-in-Chief of the American Navy. Portrait..... " 76
Lieut. Ezekiel How, Jr. Portrait..... " 78
Watch formerly belonging to Lieut. Ezekiel How, Jr..... " 79
Commission of Capt. William Humphrey..... " 80
Home of Col. Ezekiel How, "The Wayside Inn"..... " 88
Major Daniel Lyman. Portrait..... " 90
Sword belonging to Col. Ezekiel How..... " 96
Home of Capt. Stephen Olney at North Providence, R. I.. " 102
Home of Capt. John Potter at Scituate, R. I..... " 104
Commission of Lieut. John Potter..... " 106
Capt. Robert Rhodes. Portrait..... " 108
Home of Peter Rhodes at Pawtuxet, R. I..... " 110
Homestead of Major-General Nathanael Greene at Coventry, R. I..... " 112
Sword belonging to Lieut. Benjamin Wilkinson..... " 127
Home of Esek Hopkins at Providence, R. I..... " 132
John Carter Brown Woods. Portrait..... " 136
William Eaton Foster. Portrait..... " 140

[1] The editor is under obligations to the Preston and Rounds Co, publishers of Field's "Revolutionary Defences in Rhode Island" and "Esek Hopkins" and Williams' "Under the Trade Winds," for several of the illustrations in this volume.

Digitized by Google

Rev. Frederic Denison. Portrait.....Page 144
Amasa Mason Eaton. Portrait..... " 148
Alfred Stone. Portrait..... " 156
Alonzo Williams. Portrait..... " 160
Theodore Foster Tillinghast. Portrait..... " 168
Wilfred Harold Munro. Portrait..... " 170
Tablet placed on the Market building at Providence..... " 172
Rev. Edward Otis Bartlett. Portrait..... " 176
Timothy Newell, M. D. Portrait..... " 184
Fort Independence, Field's Point, Providence..... " 188
Gen. Horace Porter. Portrait..... " 200
Edward Field. Portrait..... " 208
A Corner of Butt's Hill Fort, Portsmouth..... " 212
Olney Arnold, II. Portrait..... " 216
William Maxwell Greene. Portrait..... " 232
Tablet on University Hall, Brown University, Providence. " 234
Royal Chapin Taft. Portrait..... " 252
George Thomas Hart. Portrait..... " 262
Rev. Samuel Heber Webb. Portrait..... " 264
George Allen Buffum. Portrait..... " 272
William Thomas Church Wardwell. Portrait..... " 274
Arthur Preston Sumner. Portrait..... " 282
Isaac Chace Greene. Portrait..... " 288
William Warner Hoppin. Portrait..... " 300
James Henry Eldredge, M. D. Portrait..... " 302
Charles Fales Ballou. Portrait..... " 304
Edward Payson Denison. Portrait..... " 306
Crawford Allen. Portrait..... " 308
Nathaniel Mowry Bradley. Portrait..... " 310
Alfred Mason Williams. Portrait..... " 312
Nathaniel Greene Totten. Portrait..... " 314
William James Swinburne. Portrait..... " 316
Christopher Lippitt. Portrait..... " 318
Henry Clay Armstrong. Portrait..... " 320
Daniel Bullard Pond. Portrait..... " 322
Robert Grenville Brown. Portrait..... " 324
Reuben Aldridge Guild, LL.D. Portrait..... " 326

Digitized by Google

INDEX OF NAMES OF MEMBERS AND ANCESTORS FROM WHOM MEMBERSHIP IS DERIVED.

ANCESTORS' NAMES IN ITALICS.

Abbot, Charles Wheaton, Jr...98
Abell, Preserved.....42
Adams, Ebenezer.....42
Adams, George Allen.....42
Aldrich, Caleb.....42
Allen, Crawford 112
Allen, Diarca.....43
Anthony, Edwin Perkins.....71
Angell, Fenner.....43
Angell, Israel.....43
Angell, Jesse.....44
Armstrong, Henry Clay.....107
Arnold, Arthur Henry.....44
Arnold, Caleb.....44
Arnold, George Carpenter, 44, 109, 134
Arnold, George Ulric 48
Arnold, James.....44
Arnold, James, Jr 44
Arnold, Joseph.....44
Arnold, Nathan.....45
Arnold, Olney.....45
Arnold, Olney, II.....45
Atwood, John.....45
Atwood, William Edwin.....45
Austin, Arthur Ernest.....45
Austin, Ezekiel 45

Babcock, Ebenezer 45
Babcock, James.....46
Balch, Joseph.....46
Balch, Joseph.....46
Ballou, Charles Fales.....49, 68
Ballou, Levi 47
Barker, Frederick Eugene 47
Barker, Isaac.....47
Barker, Robert Lewis.....47
Barnard, Charles Alonzo..43, 102
Barstow, Caleb.....47
Barstow, George Eames, 47, 64, 100
Bartlett, Edward Otis.....47
Bartlett, John Russell... 109
Bartlett, Nathaniel.....47
Barton, Albert Gallatin.....48
Barton, William.....47
Bassett, Frederick James..86, 87
Bates, Albert Greene.....62, 132
Bates, Francis Eliot 132
Beckwith, Truman.88, 90, 91, 112
Bellows, Horatio Eliphalet...115
Bicknell, Joshua.....48
Bicknell, Thomas Williams.48, 86
Binney, Barnabas, M. D.....48
Binney, William, Jr.....48
Bisbee, William Henry.....47
Blackington, Joel.....48
Blodgett, John Taggard, 48, 116, 121, 125
Blodgett, Jonathan.....48

Digitized by Google

Bogert, Theodore Peacock 80
Bosworth, Benjamin 49
Bosworth, Orrin Luther.....49
Bourn Augustus Osborne..49, 66
Bourn, Stephen 49
Bowen, Charles Wetter,
50, 93, 112, 130
Bowen, Frank.....50
Bowen, Henry.....50
Bowen, Isaac.....49, 130
Bowen, Jabez.....50
Bowen, Nathan 50
Bowen, Richard Martin,
50, 93, 112, 130
Bowen, William Manuel Perez,
51, 90
Bradford, George.....51
Bradford, Henry Carpenter...51
Bradford, William.....51, 130
Bradley, Nathaniel Mowry...117
Brayton, James Wheaton.....52
Brown, Abel.....52
Brown, Abial 53
Brown, Albert Frederick ..42, 54
Brown, Arnold Cleveland.....43
Brown, Daniel Russell.....62
Brown, Elijah 53
Brown, Esek.....53
Brown, Harris Wilbur.....43
Brown, Henry Martin.....62
Brown, John.....53
Brown, Nicholas.....54, 131
Brown, Robert.....54
Brown, Robert Grenville.54, 131
Brown, Robert Perkins 53
Brown, Will Edwin....42, 54, 114
Brownell, Frederick Richmond,
55, 58
Brownell, Jonathan 55
Brownell, Sylvester.....55
Brownell, Walter Simmons,
55, 58
Budlong, John Clarke.55, 93, 111
Budlong, Samuel.....55
Budlong, Samuel, Jr.....55
Buffum, Frederick Henry....110
Buffum, George Allen.....129
Bugbee, Hezekiah 55
Burlingham, Hiram.....73
Burrough, Lewis Fairbrother.96
Buttrick, John.....55

Cady, Alfred Eugene 56, 76
Cady, Frederick Waterman,
56, 111
Cady, Jonathan.....56
Cady, Louis Edgar.....56, 76
Cady, William Fletcher.....56
Calder, Albert Lawton.....132
Calder, James.....131
Capron, Joseph.....57
Carlisle, Daniel.....57
Carpenter, John.....57
Carr, Frederick Dickman.....70
Casey, Wanton.....57
Chace, Asa.....58
Chace, Moses Brown.....58
Chase, Charles Frederick.....58
Chase, Ezra.....58
Church, Thomas 58
Clapp, Earl.....58
Clarke, Joshua.....59
Cole, Joseph Carpenter Wheaton,
44, 57, 59, 111, 126, 129
Cole, Richard..... 59
Colwell, William.....129
Converse, Waldron Howard..113
Cook, Ariel.....59
Cook, Charles Nourse.....59
Cook, Nathaniel.....59
Cooke, Ananias.....60
Cooke, Charles.....60
Cooke, Henry William 60
Cooke, Nicholas.....60
Cooper, Stephen.....60
Corey, Paris.....61
Corlis, George 61
Cranston, Benjamin.....61

Digitized by Google

Cranston, Frank Hill.....61
Cranston, Samuel.....61
Cranston, William Abell.....61

Daggett, Daniel.....61
Damon, Benjamin.....62
Daniels, George Metcalf..43, 132
Danne, Frederick.....106
Dart, Elias.....62
Davis, Jeffrey.....62
Davis, Joshua.....62
Davis, Nathaniel French.....96
Davoll, Charles Stephen.....118
Day, Nathaniel, Jr......62, 132
Dean, Enos.....62
Dennis, Arthur Wellington..109
Denison, Edward Payson.....63
Denison, Frederic.....63, 71
Denison, Gilbert.....63
Denison, Isaac.....63
D'Wolf, John.....63
DeWolf, John Halsey.....63
DeWolf, John Winthrop.....63
Dexter, Henry Clinton.....120
Dexter, Theodore Everett....120
Dyer, Anthony.....64
Dyer, Elisha.....64
Dyer, Hezekiah Anthony.....64

Eames, Daniel.....64
Eames, Samuel.....64
Easton, Frederick Willard....67
Eaton, Amasa Mason..54, 65, 79
Eaton, Amasa Mason, Jr., 54, 65, 79, 91
Eaton, Ithamar.....133
Eaton, Noah.....65
Eaton, William Dunnell, 54, 65, 79, 91
Eccleston, Alvin Herbert.....65
Eccleston, Gershom.....65
Eddy, Barnard.....65
Eddy, William.....66
Eddy, William.....66
Eldredge, James.....67
Eldredge, James Henry.....67
Elliot, James.....67
Elliott, William Cowper.....67
Emerson, Ephraim.....68

Fales, Nathaniel.....68
Fanning, Walter.....68
Farnsworth, Amos.....68
Farnsworth, Claude Joseph...69
Farnsworth, John Prescott....69
Fenner, Arthur, Jr.....69
Fenner, Herbert Nicholas.....69
Fenner, Richard, Jr......69
Field, Arthur Webster.....69
Field, Edward.....69, 118, 123
Field, Harold Crins.....70
Field, John.....69
Fish, Daniel.....69
Foster, Moses, Sr......70
Foster, Timothy.....70
Foster, William Eaton....70, 134
Francis, Aaron.....70
Francis, Ebenezer Charles.....71
French, Charles Henry.....62
Fuller, Abraham.....71

Gallup, Benadam.....71
Gammell, William.....131
Gardiner, Paris.....71
Gibson, Henry Maitland.....76
Gifford, David.....71
Gill, Obadiah.....72
Gladding, Frederick Fillmore..73
Goff, Isaac Lewis.....63
Goodale, Nathan.....72
Gorton, Benjamin.....72
Gore, Nathaniel.....72
Granger, William Smith.....72
Gray, Thomas.....73
Greene, Christopher.....73
Greene, Clarence Henry.....102
Greene, Frederic Albert.....102
Greene, Isaac Chase.....57

Digitized by Google

Greene, Jacob.....73
Greene, Joseph.....73
Greene, William, Jr......74
Greene, William Chace...73, 122
Greene, William Maxwell, 57, 72, 73, 122
Greene, William Ray....115, 126
Guild, Aaron.....74
Guild, Henry Taft 75
Guild, Joseph.....74
Guild, Reuben Aldridge, 74, 99, 104, 124

Hale, Wendall Phillips.....82
Hall, Asaph 75
Hamlin, Edward Bowen..75, 130
Hamlin, Samuel.....75
Hammond, Charles Alfred....77
Hammond, Frank Irving.....61
Handy, Edwin Rogers 86, 110
Harris, Ernest Ayers.....53
Harrison, George Arnold.....76
Harrison, Robert.....75
Hart, George Thomas....108, 109
Harvey, Edwin Bates.....76
Harvey, Josiah.....76
Hasbrouck, Elias.....76
Hasbrouck, Sayer.....76
Hastings, John.....76
Hawkins, Amos Micajah..78, 133
Hawkins, Asahel Simmons, 78, 133
Hawkins, Frederick Greene..133
Healy, George Albert.....44
Henshaw, John.....76
Hill, Lester Seneca.....126
Hodges, Charles Libbeus.....102
Holden, Charles.....132
Holmes, David.....77
Holt, Nehemiah.....77
Hopkins, Charles Wyman..78, 89
Hopkins, Esek.....77, 132
Hopkins, Samuel, Jr.....78
Hopkins, Stephen.....78
How, Ezekiel.....78
How, Ezekiel, Jr......79
Howard, Henry.....94
Howe, Arthur Warren.....80
Howe, Moses.....80
Humphrey, George.....80
Humphrey, William.....80
Hyde, Jabez, Jr......80

Inman, Harris Smith.....73
Irons, Charles Frederick.....117

Jackson, William.....80
Jastram, Edward Perkins.....53
Jenckes, John.....80
Jenckes, John.....81
Jenckes, Thomas Allen.....82
Jenks, Jeremiah.....82
Johnson, Thomas.....82
Jones, Barnabas 82
Jones, Edward Simmons.....83
Joslin, Henry Van Amburgh..43
Judson, John.....83
Judson, John Edwin...83, 98, 133

Kaull, John.....83
Keeler, Aaron 84
Keeler, George Anson.....84
Kelley, Arthur Livingston....84
Kelley, Micajah.....84
Kendrick, John Edwin.....60, 84
Kendrick, Joseph Harvey.....84
Kendrick, Oliver.....84
Kennon, Charles Edward Vere.75
Kent, Ezra.....85
Kenyon, Almeron Clark.....85
Kenyon, Caleb 85
Kenyon, Edwin Almeron.....85
Kenyon, William.....85
Ketcham, Timothy 85
Kingman, James Henry.....97
Kinnicutt, Daniel.....86
Knight, Edward Balch....86, 128
Knight, Robert, Jr.....86

Digitized by Google

Knight, Robert, Sr.....86
Knight, Russell Winchester, 86, 110, 128
Knowles, Edwin, Jr.....59

Ladd, Ezekiel.....86
Ladd, Joseph.....87
Lane, Abial.....87
Larcher, John.....87
Lawton, George.....88
Lawton, George Robert.....88
Lawton, Robert.....88
Lewis, Augustus J.....88
Lillibridge, Byron Jesse.....89
Lillibridge, Jonathan.....89
Lindley, Isaiah.....89
Lippitt, Charles.....90
Lippitt, Charles Warren, 46, 88, 90, 91, 112
Lippitt, Christopher.....90
Lippitt, Christopher.....90
Lippitt, Henry Frederick, 46, 88, 90, 91, 112
Lippitt, Robert Lincoln, 46, 88, 90, 91, 112
Locke, Thomas.....90
Locke, Thomas, Sr.....91
Low, John.....91
Lyman, Daniel.....91
Lyman, Rolfe March.....67

Mallett, James Fenner.....69, 92
Mallett, Peter.....92
Manchester, Charles Howard..92
Manchester, James Cook.....92
Manchester, John Howard....92
Manchester, Nathaniel.....92
Manchester, William Leonard, 92
Martin, David.....92
Martin, Ephraim.....93
Martin, Hezekiah.....93
Martin, Jacob Sterry.....93
Martin, Luther.....93
Martin, Nathaniel.....93
Mason, Earl Philip.....94
Mason, Fletcher Stone.....85
Mason, Orray Tillinghast.....94
Mason, Pardon.....94
Mathewson, Frank Mason....57
Mathewson, Nicholas.....94
Mathewson, Noah.....94
Mauran, John Tyler.....90
Mauran, Joseph Carlo.....95
Maxfield, John.....95
May, Edward Benjamin.....97
May, Elisha.....96
May, Lemuel.....96
Merrill, John Harvey.....99
Metcalf, Harold...94, 99, 100, 132
Metcalf, Howard Tucker, 94, 99, 100, 132
Metcalf, James.....97
Metcalf, James, Jr.....97
Miller, Nathan.....97
Miller, Nelson.....98
Miner, Francis Wayland, Jr., 46, 68, 103, 129
Mitchell, Abijah.....98
Moody, John.....98
Morris, Edward Dexter.....68
Morse, Abner.....99
Morse, Silas.....99
Mowry, Daniel.....99
Mowry, Daniel, 3d.....99
Mumford, Jeremiah.....100
Munro, Charles George.,.....98
Munro, Edward.....100
Munro, Walter Lee...42, 100, 121
Munro, Wilfred Harold, 42, 100, 121

Newell, Claude Potter.....100
Newell, Stephen.....100
Newell, Timothy.....100
Nichols, Charles Lemuel.....66
Nightingale, George Corlis, 61, 74, 101

Digitized by Google

Nightingale, Joseph.....101
Nightingale, William Greene, 61, 74, 101
Noyes, Joseph.....101
Noyes, Joseph, Jr.....101

Olney, John.....101
Olney, Stephen.....102

Paine, Arnold.....102
Parker, William Thornton....99
Parkhurst, Christopher Francis, 72, 117
Pearce, Isaac.....102
Peck, Allen Millard.....103
Peck, Ambrose.....103
Peck, James Garrison.....103
Peck, Samuel.....103
Pendleton, John.....103
Pendleton, Nathan.....103
Pettee, Ebenezer.....104
Phinney, Eli.....104
Pond, Daniel Bullard.....104
Pond, Eli.....104
Poole, Samuel.....104
Poole, Samuel.....105
Porter, Benjamin.....105
Porter, Henry Perry.....105
Potter, Caleb.....105
Potter, Dexter Burton.....106
Potter, Isaac Mathewson 106
Potter, John.....106
Potter, John.....106

Randall, John.....106
Randall, John.....106
Randall, John Pendleton, 103, 107, 121
Reed, Hammond.....107
Reynolds, Charles Stephen...108
Reynolds, James.....107
Reynolds, John Post.....108
Reynolds, Joseph.....107
Reynolds, William.....108
Rhodes, Arthur Augustus, 108, 109
Rhodes, Benjamin.....108
Rhodes, Christopher.....95, 109
Rhodes, Edward Smith..108, 109
Rhodes, James.....134
Rhodes, Peter.....108
Rhodes, Robert.....109
Rhodes, William Battey..44, 125
Rickard, James Helme.....80
Rickard, James Helme, Jr., 80, 110, 125
Rickard, Silas.....109
Roberts, John.....110
Robinson, Rowland Rodman.101
Roelker, William Greene.....74
Rogers, Richard.....110
Rose, Henry Brayton 71
Russell, Emory Poole.....105
Russell, John.....110

Sabin, James.....110
Salisbury, Anthony.....111
Salisbury, Martin.....111
Salisbury, Nathaniel.....111
Sampson, Alexander.....111
Sanford, Le Roy Sprague.....131
Seamans, Martin.....112
Senter, Isaac.....112
Seymore, Manuel Francis.....52
Sheldon, Frank Augustus....129
Sheldon, Philip Collins....60, 106
Shurrocks, Alfred Francis.87, 112
Shurrocks, William Otis..87, 112
Skinner, Solomon, Jr.....112
Slater, Peter.....113
Slocum, Percy Dinsmore Smith, 101
Smith, Brown Esek.....53
Smith, Franklin Augustus, Jr., 108, 109
Smith, Robert Ezekiel...108, 109
Snow, James.....113
Snow, Louis Franklin.....113

Digitized by Google

Southwick, Isaac Harrison...110
Southwick, Isaac Hinckley...110
Spelman, Elihu.....113
Spelman, Frederick Brown, 53, 114
Spencer, Benjamin.....114
Spink, Arthur Bradford...52, 131
Stearns, Charles Falconer....114
Stearnes, Edward.....114
Stenness, Samuel.....114
Stevens, Daniel.....46
Stiness, Edward Clinton Bessom, 114
Stoddard, Eli.....133
Stone, Alfred.....115, 120
Stone, Jeremiah.....115
Stone, Jeremiah.....115
Stone, Jonathan.....115
Stone, Solomon.....115
Studley, John Edward 72
Sumner, Arthur Preston..59, 115
Sumner, Benjamin.....115
Swain, Edward Allen.....43, 62
Swinburne, William James...117

Taft, Jacob, Jr.....116
Taft, Robert Wendall.....116
Taft, Royal Chapin 116
Taggard, William.....116
Tallman, Benjamin.....116
Tanner, Herbert Sanford.....103
Tanner, Samuel.....117
Temple, William Henry Giles, 91, 107
Tew, William.....117
Thompson, Arthur Middleton, 109
Thompson, Charles, Rev.....118
Thurber, Darius.....118
Thurston, George 118
Thurston, Horace.....118
Tiffany, Ebenezer.....119
Tiffany, Ebenezer, Jr.....119
Tillinghast, Charles.....119
Tillinghast, Charles Foster....78
Tillinghast, George Hall.....119
Tillinghast, John Willard....119
Tillinghast, Theodore Foster..78
Tillinghast, Willard Wheaton.119
Tingley, Benjamin.....119
Totten, Levi.....120
Totten, Nathaniel Greene....120
Tower, James Henry.....120
Tower, Levi.....120
Treadwell, Thomas.....120
Trow, Bartholomew.....121
Viall, Nathaniel 121
Viall, William Angell..... 121
Vincent, Walter Boradel.....63
Vincent, William, Dr.....121

Waldron, Thomas.....121
Wall, George Augustus.....122
Wall, Samuel.....122
Ward, Samuel 122
Wardwell, William Thomas Church.....72
Warner, John.....122
Washburn, Levi.....123
Washburn, Roscoe Stetson...123
Waterman, Asa.....123
Waters, Daniel.....123
Waters, Hardin Chester, 55, 77, 124
Watson, Shearjashub T.....123
Weatherbee, Benjamin 124
Webb, George Heber.....124
Webb, Joshua.....124
Webb, Luther.....124
Webb, Samuel Heber.....124
Welch, Ebenezer 125
Welch, Hezekiah.....125
Weld, Aaron.....125
West, William.....125
Westcott, Ephraim.....125
Westcott, John.....126
Westcott, Robert Folger.....126
Wheaton, George, 2d.....98

Digitized by Google

Wheaton, John Robert.....98
Wheaton, Joseph.....126
Whipple, Job.....126
White, Hunter Carson.....61, 89
Wilkinson, Benjamin.....127
Williams, Alfred Mason 127
Williams, Alonzo 104
Williams, James.....127
Williams, James Wilmarth, 127, 128
Williams, Squire.....127
Williamson, Frank Adolphus, 60, 84, 127
Willson, Edmund Russell.....56
Wilmarth, Timothy.....127
Winchester, Lemuel.....128
Wood, Jotham 128
Woods, John Carter Brown, 54, 131

Yeomans, John 129
York, Allen.....129

Digitized by Google

CONSTITUTION

OF THE

NATIONAL SOCIETY

OF THE

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

ARTICLE I.

NAME.

The name of this Society shall be "THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION."

ARTICLE II.

OBJECTS.

The objects of this Society shall be to perpetuate the memory of the men who, by their services or sacrifices during the war of the American Revolution, achieved the independence of the American people; to unite and promote fellowship among their descendants; to inspire them and the community at large with a more profound reverence for the principles of the government founded by our forefathers; to encourage historical research in relation to the American Revolution; to acquire and preserve the records of the individual services of the patriots of the war, as well as documents, relics, and landmarks; to mark the scenes of the Revolution by appropriate memorials; to celebrate the anniversaries of the prominent events of the war; to foster true

Digitized by Google

patriotism; to maintain and extend the institutions of American freedom; and to carry out the purposes expressed in the Preamble to the Constitution of our Country and the injunctions of Washington in his Farewell Address to the American people.

ARTICLE III.

MEMBERSHIP.

SECTION 1. Any man shall be eligible to membership in this Society who, being of the age of twenty-one years or over, and a citizen of good repute in the community, is the lineal descendant of an ancestor who was at all times unfailing in his loyalty to and rendered actual service in the cause of American Independence, either as an officer, soldier, seaman, marine, militiaman, or minute-man, in the armed forces of the Continental Congress or of any one of the several Colonies or States; or as a signer of the Declaration of Independence; or as a member of a Committee of Safety or Correspondence; or as a member of any Continental, Provincial, or Colonial Congress or Legislature; or as a civil officer, either of one of the Colonies or States or of the National Government; or as a recognized patriot who performed actual service by overt acts of resistance to the authority of Great Britain.

SECTION 2. Applications for membership shall be made to any State Society, in duplicate, upon blank forms prescribed by the General Board of Managers, and shall in each case set forth the name, occupation, and residence of the applicant, line of descent, and the name, residence, and services of his ancestor or ancestors in the Revolution, from whom he derives eligibility. The applicant shall make oath that the statements of his application are true, to the best of his knowledge and belief. Upon the approval of an application by the State Society, to which it is made, one copy shall be transmitted to the Registrar General of the National Society, who shall examine further the eligibility of the applicant. If satisfied that the member is not eligible, he shall return

Digitized by Google

the application for correction. And in case of such return the State Society shall, on failure to satisfy the Registrar General of the eligibility of such applicant, drop his name from membership.

SECTION 3. The official designation of the members of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution shall be "Compatriots."

ARTICLE IV.

NATIONAL AND STATE SOCIETIES.

SECTION 1. The National Society shall embrace all the members of the State Societies of the Sons of the American Revolution now existing or which may hereafter be established under this Constitution.

SECTION 2. Whenever in any State or Territory in which a State Society does not exist, or in which a State Society has become inactive or failed for two years to pay its annual dues to the National Society, fifteen or more persons duly qualified for membership in this Society may associate themselves as a State Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, and organize in accordance with this Constitution, they may be admitted by the General Board of Managers to the National Society as "The ——— Society of the Sons of the American Revolution," and shall thereafter have exclusive local jurisdiction in the State or Territory or in the District in which they are organized, subject to the provisions of this Constitution; but this provision shall not be construed so as to exclude the admission of members living in other States.

SECTION 3. Each State Society shall judge of the qualifications of its members and of those proposed for membership, subject to the provisions of this Constitution, and shall regulate all matters pertaining to its own affairs. It shall have authority to establish local chapters within its own jurisdiction and to endow the chapters with such power as it may deem proper, not inconsistent with this Constitution. It shall have authority, after due notice and impartial trial, to

Digitized by Google

expel any member who, by conduct unbecoming a gentleman, shall render himself unworthy to remain a member of the Society.

SECTION 4. Each State Society shall submit to the Annual Congress of the National Society a report, setting forth by name the additions, transfers, and deaths, and any other changes in the membership and progress of the State Society during the preceding year, and make such suggestions as it shall deem proper for the promotion of the objects of the whole Order.

SECTION 5. Whenever a member in good standing in his Society changes his residence from the jurisdiction of the State Society of which he is a member to that of another, he shall be entitled, if he so elects, to a certificate of honorable dismission from his own State Society, in order that he may be transferred to the State Society to whose jurisdiction he has changed his residence; Provided, that his membership shall continue in the former until he shall have been elected a member of the latter. Each State Society shall, however, retain full control of the admission of members by transfer.

SECTION 6. Whenever the word "State" occurs in this Constitution, it shall be held to include within its meaning the District of Columbia and the Territories of the United States.

SECTION 7. A Society may be formed in any foreign country by fifteen or more persons who are eligible to membership under this Constitution, which shall bear the same relation to the National organization as the State Society, subject to the provisions of this Constitution.

ARTICLE V.

OFFICERS AND MANAGERS.

SECTION 1. The General Officers of the National Society shall be a President General, five Vice-Presidents General, a Secretary General, Treasurer General, Registrar General, Historian General and Chaplain General, who shall be elected

Digitized by Google

by ballot by a vote of the majority of the members present at the annual meeting of the Congress of the National Society, and shall hold office for one year and until their successors are elected ; Provided, that the President General and five Vice-Presidents General shall not be elected for a second term.

SECTION 2. The General Officers, together with the Presidents of the State Societies *ex-officio*, shall constitute the General Board of Managers of the National Society, which Board shall have authority to adopt and promulgate the By-Laws of the National Society, to prescribe the duties of the General Officers, to provide the seal, to designate and make regulations for the issue of the insignia, and to transact the general business of the National Society during the intervals between the sessions of the Congress. Meetings of the General Board may be held, after not less than ten days' notice, at the call of the President General, or, in case of his absence or inability, at the call of the senior Vice-President General, certified by the Secretary General. Meetings shall be called at the request of seven members. At such meetings seven shall constitute a quorum.

SECTION 3. An Executive Committee of seven, of whom the President General shall be Chairman, may be elected by the Board of Managers, which Committee shall, in the interim between the meetings of the Board, transact such business as may be delegated to it by the Board of Managers.

ARTICLE VI.

DUES.

Each State Society shall pay annually to the Treasurer General, to defray the expenses of the National Society, twenty-five cents for each active member thereof, unless intermitted by the National Congress; Provided that the National Board of Management may increase said dues at any time, not to exceed fifty cents in all, by a two-thirds vote, when the necessities of the National Society so demand. All such dues shall be paid on or before the first day of April

Digitized by Google

in each year for the ensuing year, in order to secure representation in the Congress of the National Society.

ARTICLE VII.

MEETINGS AND ELECTIONS.

SECTION 1. The annual Congress of the National Society for the election of the General Officers and for the transaction of business shall be held on the 30th day of April or on the first day of May in every year. The time, hour, and place of such meeting shall be designated by the Board of Managers.

SECTION 2. Special meetings of the Congress may be called by the President General, and shall be called by him when directed so to do by the Board of Managers or whenever requested in writing so to do by at least five State Societies, on giving thirty days' notice, specifying the time and place of such meeting and the business to be transacted.

SECTION 3. The following shall be members of all such annual or special meetings of the Congress, and shall be entitled to vote therein:

(1) All the officers and the ex-President General of the National Society.

(2) The President and senior Vice-President of each State Society.

(3) One delegate at large from each State Society.

(4) One delegate for every one hundred members of the Society within a State and for a fraction of fifty or over.

SECTION 4. State Societies shall only be represented at meetings of the National Society by members of their own State Society, or by members of other State Societies who may be designated by the regularly appointed delegates from such State Society who may be present at any meeting of the National Society; and that the delegates representing any State Society, as provided herein, shall be authorized to cast the entire vote to which such State Society is entitled, each delegate or representative present being authorized to cast his proportionate vote, or fraction thereof.

Digitized by Google

ARTICLE VIII.

AMENDMENTS.

This Constitution may be altered or amended at any meeting of the Congress of the National Society, provided that sixty days' notice of the proposed alterations or amendments, which shall first have been recommended by a State Society, shall be sent by the Secretary General to the President of each State Society. A vote of two-thirds of those present shall be necessary to their adoption.

Digitized by Google

BY-LAWS

OF THE

NATIONAL SOCIETY

OF THE

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

ARTICLE I.

ELECTION OF OFFICERS.

All nominations of officers shall be made from the floor, and the election shall be by ballot. A majority shall elect. The nominations may be acted upon directly, or may be referred to a committee to examine and report.

ARTICLE II.

OFFICERS.

The duties of the General Officers shall be such as usually appertain to their offices, and they shall have such other duties as are hereinafter imposed. They shall report at the annual meeting, and at such other times as they may be required to do so by the General Board of Managers.

ARTICLE III.

PRESIDENT GENERAL.

SECTION 1. The President General, in addition to his general duties, shall be ex-officio chairman of the General

Digitized by Google

Board of Managers and of the Executive Committee and a member of every other committee.

SECTION 2. At each annual meeting he shall appoint the following Standing Committees :

Committee on Auditing,
" Correspondence,
" Credentials,
" Finance,
" Organization,
" Unfinished Business.

The duties of the above committees shall be such as usually pertain to committees of like character, and such as may be defined by the Board of Managers.

ARTICLE IV.

VICE-PRESIDENT GENERAL.

SECTION 1. In the absence of the President General the senior Vice-President General present shall preside at the annual meeting.

SECTION 2. In the prolonged absence or inability to act of the President General, the executive authority shall be vested in the Vice-President General first in order of precedence.

ARTICLE V.

SECRETARY GENERAL.

The Secretary General, in addition to his general duties, shall have charge of the seal, give due notice of all meetings of the National Society or General Board of Managers, of which he shall be *ex-officio* a member. He shall give due notice to all general officers and State Societies of all votes, orders, and proceedings affecting or appertaining to their duties. He shall distribute all pamphlets, circulars, rosettes, and supplies, as directed by the General Board of Managers.

Digitized by Google

ARTICLE VI.

TREASURER GENERAL.

SECTION 1. The Treasurer General shall collect and receive the funds and securities of the National Society. He shall deposit the same to the credit of the "Sons of the American Revolution," and shall draw them thence for the use of the National Society, as directed by it or by the General Board of Managers, upon the order of the President General, countersigned by the Secretary General. His accounts shall be audited by a committee to be appointed at the annual meeting.

SECTION 2. He shall, if so required by the General Board of Managers or the Executive Committee, give bonds for the safe custody and application of the funds.

ARTICLE VII.

REGISTRAR GENERAL.

The Registrar General shall keep a Register of the names and dates of the election, resignation, or death of all members of the several State Societies, and shall have the care and custody of all duplicate applications for membership. He shall issue, upon the requisition of the Secretary or Registrar of the several State Societies, certificates of membership and insignia to every member entitled thereto, through such Secretary or Registrar.

ARTICLE VIII.

HISTORIAN GENERAL.

The Historian General shall have the custody of all the historical and biographical collection of which the National Society may become possessed, and shall catalogue and arrange the same, and shall place the same in a fireproof repository for preservation.

Digitized by Google

ARTICLE IX.

CHAPLAIN GENERAL.

The Chaplain General shall be a regularly ordained minister, and shall open and close all general meetings of the National Society with the services usual and proper on such occasions.

ARTICLE X.

STATE SOCIETIES.

Every State Society shall

(1) Notify the Secretary General of the election and appointment of all officers and delegates.

(2) Pay to the Treasurer General on the first day of March, or within sixty days thereafter, the sum of twenty-five cents for each active member thereof.

(3) Transmit to the Registrar General duplicate applications of all accepted members, and notify him of the resignation or death of all members thereof.

ARTICLE XI.

GENERAL BOARD OF MANAGERS.

SECTION 1. The General Board of Managers shall prepare and carry out plans for promoting the objects and growth of the Society; shall generally superintend its interests, and shall execute such other duties as shall be committed to it at any meeting of the National Society. It shall have charge of the printing of the Diploma and the manufacturing of the Insignia, and shall determine the price at which the same shall be issued.

SECTION 2. It shall have authority to admit or re-organize as a State Society any association of fourteen or more persons duly qualified for membership in the Society.

SECTION 3. It shall have power to fill any vacancy occur-

Digitized by Google

ring among the General Officers, and an officer so elected shall act until the following annual election and until his successor shall be elected.

SECTION 4. It shall have authority to make, alter, and amend the By-Laws as hereinafter provided.

SECTION 5. The President General may call meetings of the General Board of Managers at any time he may deem necessary, and shall call such meeting upon the written request of any five members thereof, provided that not less than five days' notice of the time and place of such meeting shall be given.

ARTICLE XII.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

The President General may call a meeting of the Executive Committee at any time, and shall call such meeting on the written request of three members thereof.

ARTICLE XIII.

SEAL.

The seal of the Society shall be two and three-eighths of an inch in diameter, charged with the figure of a minute-man, grasping a musket in his right hand, and surrounded by a constellation of thirteen stars, who shall be depicted in the habit of a husbandman of the period of the American Revolution, and as in the act of deserting the plough for the service of his country; the whole encircled by a band three-eighths of an inch wide, within which shall appear the legend, "National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, organized April 30, 1889."

ARTICLE XIV.

CERTIFICATES.

All members of the Society, wherever admitted, shall be entitled to a certificate of membership duly attested by the

Digitized by Google

President General, Secretary General, and Registrar General, countersigned by the President, Secretary, and Registrar of the State Society to which such member shall have been admitted.

ARTICLE XV.

INSIGNIA.

The insignia of the Society shall comprise (1) a cross surmounted by an eagle in gold, (2) a rosette.

SECTION 1. The cross shall be of silver, with four arms, covered with white enamel and eight gold points, same size as Chevaliers' Cross of the Legion of Honor of France, with a gold medallion in the centre bearing on the obverse a bust of Washington in profile, and on the reverse the figure of a minute-man, surrounded by a ribbon enameled blue, with the motto: "*Libertas et Patria*" on the obverse, and the legend "Sons of the American Revolution" on the reverse, both in letters of gold. The cross shall be surmounted by an eagle in gold, and the whole decoration suspended from a ring of gold by a ribbon of deep blue with white and buff edges, and may be worn by any member of the Society on ceremonial occasions only, and shall be carried on the left breast, or at the collar if an officer of the National Society, or the President, active or past, of a State Society.

SECTION 2. The rosette shall be seven-sixteenths of an inch in diameter, of usual pattern, displaying the colors of the Society, blue, white, and buff, and may be worn by all members at discretion in the upper left-hand button-hole of the coat.

ARTICLE XVI.

INDEBTEDNESS.

No debts shall be contracted on behalf of the National Society. Every obligation for the payment of money, except checks drawn against deposits, executed in the name or on behalf of the National Society shall be null and void.

Digitized by Google

ARTICLE XVII.

AMENDMENTS.

These By-Laws may be altered or amended by a vote of three-fourths of the members present at any meeting of the General Board of Managers, notice thereof having been given at a previous meeting.

Digitized by Google

CHARTER

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND SOCIETY

OF THE

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

STATE OF RHODE ISLAND, &C.,

IN GENERAL ASSEMBLY,

January Session, A. D. 1891.

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE RHODE ISLAND SOCIETY OF THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

(Passed February 18, 1891.)

It is enacted by the General Assembly as follows:

SECTION 1. W. Maxwell Greene, William W. Hoppin, William Goddard, Albert Gallatin Barton, E. Benjamin Andrews, Daniel B. Pond, and their associates and successors are hereby made a corporation by the name of Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, for the purpose of cherishing and maintaining the institutions of American freedom, and perpetuating the spirit and memory of the deeds of the patriots who achieved American independence, with all the powers and privileges and subject to all the duties and liabilities set forth in Chapter 152 of the Public Statutes and in any acts in amendment thereof or in addition thereto.

Digitized by Google

SEC. 2. Said Corporation may take, hold, transmit, and convey real and personal estate to an amount not exceeding twenty-five thousand dollars.

SEC. 3. This act shall take effect immediately.

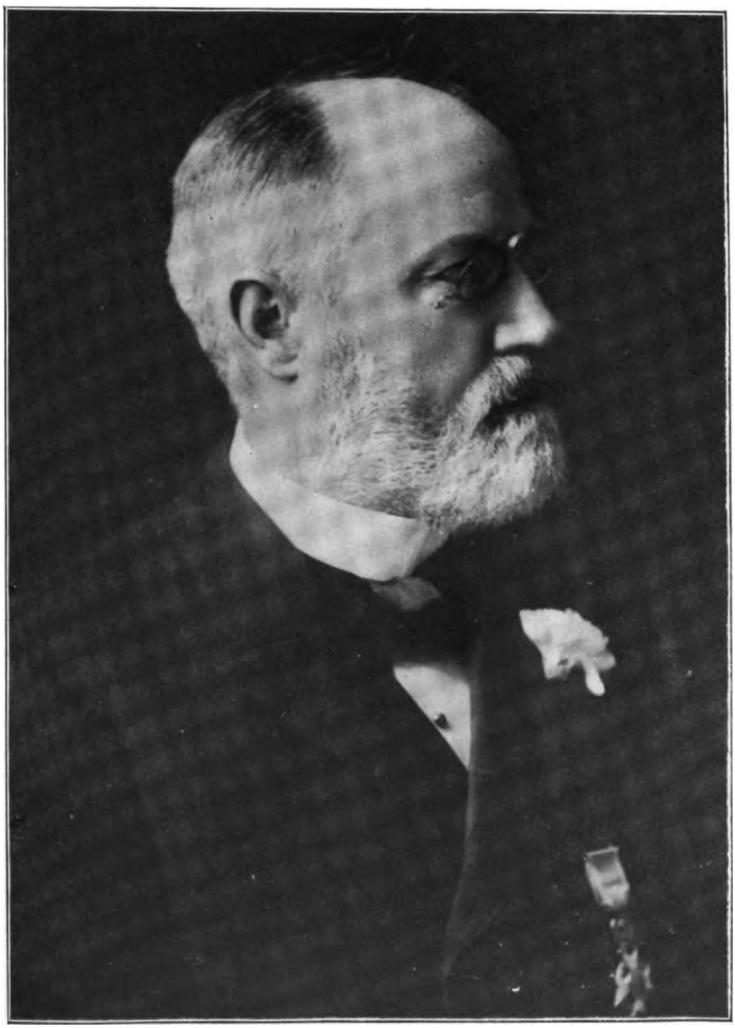
A true copy.

[SEAL.] Attest :

GEORGE H. UTTER,

Secretary of State.

Digitized by Google



GEORGE CORLIS NIGHTINGALE,

VICE-PRESIDENT.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

BY-LAWS

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND SOCIETY

OF THE

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

ARTICLE I.

OBJECTS OF THE SOCIETY.

The purposes of this Society are patriotic and social; to cherish and maintain among ourselves and our descendants and in the community the institutions of American freedom; to perpetuate the spirit and memory of the deeds of the patriots who achieved American Independence and who secured to us the blessings of liberty; to promote the fitting celebration of anniversaries commemorating the events connected with the War of the American Revolution; to collect and preserve documents and relics relating to said war; and to promote social intercourse and fellowship among its members now and hereafter.

ARTICLE II.

ELIGIBILITY.

Any man shall be eligible to membership in this Society who, being at least twenty-one years old and a citizen of good repute in the community, is the lineal descendant of an ancestor who was at all times unfailing in his loyalty to and

Digitized by Google

rendered actual service in the cause of American Independence, either as an officer, soldier, seaman, marine, militiaman, or minute-man in the armed forces of the Continental Congress, or in any one of the several Colonies or States; or as a signer of the Declaration of Independence; or as a member of a Committee of Safety or Correspondence; or as a member of any Continental, Provincial, or Colonial Legislature; or as a civil officer, either of one of the Colonies or States or of the National Government; or as a recognized patriot who performed actual service by overt acts of resistance to the authority of Great Britain.

ARTICLE III.

MEMBERSHIP.

All applications for membership in this Society shall be in duplicate, upon blank forms furnished by the Society, and each application shall be accompanied by the membership fee, which shall be returned if the applicant is not accepted. Such applications shall be submitted to the Registrar for examination and shall be reported by him to the Board of Managers. The applicant shall become a member of the Society when his application shall have been approved by the Board of Managers and by the Registrar General and when he shall have subscribed to the Charter and By-Laws.

ARTICLE IV.

FEES AND DUES.

The membership fee shall be one dollar and the yearly dues shall be two dollars. The payment of fifty dollars by a member at any one time shall constitute him a life member, and he shall thereafter be exempt from the payment of annual dues; and any amount so received shall be set aside and invested as a permanent fund, the income only to be used for such purposes as the Board of Managers shall determine. Annual dues shall be paid to the Secretary on or before the

Digitized by Google

22d day of February in each year, but members joining the Society during the last quarter of the year ending February 21st shall not be liable for the payment of dues for the year preceding. The Secretary shall notify any member nine months in arrears, and non-payment of dues within three months thereafter shall be regarded as terminating the membership of such person unless he shall present a satisfactory excuse acceptable to the Board of Managers.

ARTICLE V.

MEETINGS.

A meeting of the Society for the election of officers and other business shall be held annually in the city of Providence, on the 22d day of February at 12 o'clock, noon, at such place as may be designated by the Board of Managers. Upon the completion of such business as shall be appropriate to the annual meeting, it shall adjourn, and the adjourned meeting of the Society shall be held on the same day, or some other day, at a place which shall be provided by the Board of Managers, where a dinner shall be served, at which the newly elected President shall preside. Included in the exercises attending the annual dinner shall be a toast, "To the Patriots of the American Revolution." Whenever the 22d of February shall fall on Sunday, the annual meeting shall be held on the following day.

The Society shall hold at least one meeting in each year for the purpose of celebrating some event in Revolutionary History, at such time and place and in such manner as may be determined by the Board of Managers. At any meeting of the Society a quorum shall consist of ten members.

Special meetings of the Society may be called by the President, and shall be called by him when directed so to do by the Board of Managers, or whenever so requested in writing by at least fifteen members. Thereupon the Secretary shall mail to each member a notice of such meeting and of the business to come before it, at least forty-eight hours before such meeting.

Digitized by Google

The following shall be the order of business at the annual meeting:

1. Reading and approving the record of the last annual meeting.
2. The President's annual address.
3. The Secretary's annual report.
4. The Treasurer's annual report.
5. The Registrar's annual report.
6. The reports of Committees.
7. The election of Officers, Delegates, and Alternates.
8. Unfinished business.
9. New business.

ARTICLE VI.

OFFICERS.

The officers of this Society shall consist of a President, Vice-President, Secretary, Treasurer, Registrar, Historian, Chaplain, Poet, and the Delegates to the National Society. These Officers and the Alternate Delegates shall be elected by ballot by a majority of the members voting at the annual meeting, and they shall hold office for one year, or until their successors are duly elected.

ARTICLE VII.

PRESIDENT.

The President, or, in his absence, the Vice-President, or, in the absence of both President and Vice-President, the Chairman *pro tem.* shall preside at all meetings of the Society and of the Board of Managers and shall have the casting vote. The presiding officer shall preserve order and shall decide all questions of order subject to appeal to the meeting. He shall present an address in writing at the annual meeting at the end of his term of office. The President and Vice-President shall not be eligible for re-election as their own successors.

Digitized by Google

ARTICLE VIII.

SECRETARY.

The Secretary shall receive all money from the members and shall pay it over to the Treasurer, taking his receipt for the same. He shall conduct the general correspondence of the society. He shall notify members of their election to membership and to office, and of such other matters as the Society may direct. He shall have charge of the seal and such records of the Society as are not herein given especially in charge to the other officers of the Society, and together with the presiding officer he shall certify all acts and orders of the Society. He shall, under the direction of the President or the presiding officer, give notice of the time and place of all meetings of the Society and of the Board of Managers and shall attend the same. He shall keep accurate reports of the meetings of the Society and of the Board of Managers. He shall give such notice of the votes, orders, and proceedings of the Society and of the Board of Managers as they shall direct, and he shall submit a report in writing at each annual meeting. As a guide to the Board of Managers in admitting new members, the Secretary shall make known to all members of the Society all applications for membership at least ten days before the meeting of the Board, when such applications shall be acted upon, and shall request all members to make known any reason for the non-acceptance of any application, stating that such communication shall be regarded as confidential.

ARTICLE IX.

TREASURER.

The Treasurer shall deposit all money received by him in bank in the name of the Society, and all money received for the Society shall be paid over to him monthly. He shall make payments therefrom only for the benefit of the Society, and in such sums as the Society or Board of Managers shall direct or upon the order of the Secretary countersigned by the Presi-

Digitized by Google

dent. He shall keep a true account of his receipts and disbursements, and at each annual meeting he shall make a full report to the Society. The books of the Secretary and Treasurer shall at all times be open to the inspection of the President and Board of Managers and Auditing Committee.

ARTICLE X.

REGISTRAR.

The Registrar shall examine all applications and proofs of membership and shall report his opinion thereon to the Board of Managers. He may return imperfect and incorrect applications to the applicant for completion or correction. He shall forward to the Registrar General one copy of such applications as have been approved by him and accepted by the Board of Managers, and he shall preserve one copy in the files in his office, making record of the same in a book prepared for that purpose; and from time to time he shall have the originals suitably bound for preservation. He shall have the custody of all the historical, geographical and genealogical books, papers, manuscripts, relics, etc., of which the Society may become possessed. He shall be authorized to deposit such books, papers, manuscripts, and relics as may be necessary for their proper safety and preservation in the Providence Public Library, and he shall cause them to be marked, "The Property of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution." He shall receive twenty-five cents for recording each accepted application, and he shall submit a report in writing at each annual meeting.

ARTICLE XI.

HISTORIAN.

The Historian shall keep a record of all facts in connection with this Society which he shall judge to be of historical value, and he shall deliver an address in writing at each annual dinner. The same person shall not be elected Historian for more than three consecutive years.

Digitized by Google

ARTICLE XII.

CHAPLAIN.

The Chaplain shall conduct such devotional and religious services as may be called for in the course of business or exercises of the Society.

ARTICLE XIII.

BOARD OF MANAGERS.

The Board of Managers shall consist of the President, Vice-President, Secretary, Treasurer, Registrar, Historian, Chaplain, Poet, the Delegates to the National Society, and the Presidents of the local chapters. The Board of Managers shall judge of the qualifications of the applicants for membership. They shall have control and management of the affairs of the Society. They shall appoint an Auditing Committee. They shall have power to fill all vacancies.

One of the objects of the Society being the collection and preservation of documents relating to the War of the American Revolution, it shall be the duty of the Board of Managers from time to time to provide for the publication of a volume under the general title: "Manual of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution," which shall contain, besides the yearly reports and proceedings of the Society, the names of members admitted from time to time, with an account of their ancestors' services in the Revolution, and such papers or documents as may be obtained by the Society outside of the Public Archives relating to the American Revolution; the cost of such Manual to be paid by the Society.

The Board of Managers is hereby authorized from time to time to frame, adopt, and amend such Rules and Regulations, consistent with the Charter and By-Laws, as may be necessary in their conduct of the business of the Society. Such Rules and Regulations can only be amended upon proposal in writing at any meeting of the Board and adoption of such proposed amendment at a subsequent meeting thereof.

Digitized by Google

Regular meetings of the Board of Managers shall be held on the third Wednesday of January, April, July, and October of each year. Special meetings may be called by the President at any time, and shall be called upon the written request of any three members of the Board of Managers, or of any fifteen members of the Society. At all meetings of the Board of Managers three members shall constitute a quorum.

ARTICLE XIV.

DELEGATES.

There shall be one Delegate at Large and Alternate, and one Delegate and Alternate for each one hundred members or fraction of one hundred exceeding fifty members, and an Alternate for the President and one for the Vice-President. These Delegates, or Alternates if the Delegates are unable to act, together with such officers as are provided for by the Constitution of the National Society, shall represent this Society in the National Society.

ARTICLE XV.

SEAL.

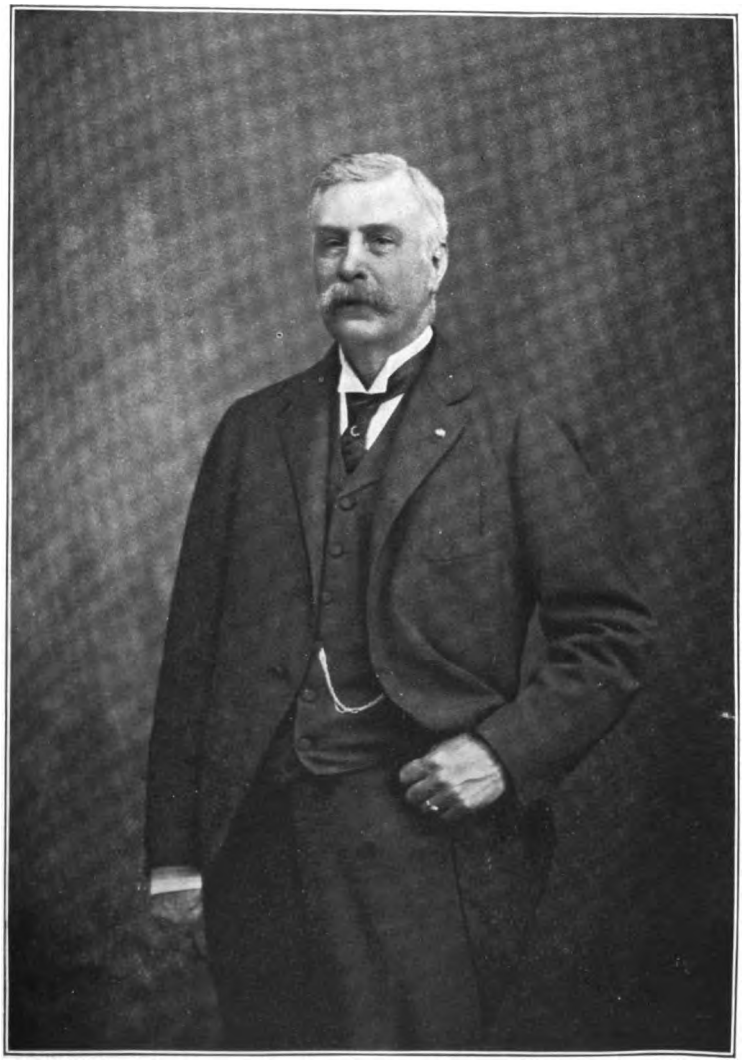
The Seal of the Society shall be two inches in diameter and shall represent a lighted beacon surmounting a hill enveloped by thirteen stars, the whole encircled by a band one-quarter of an inch wide, upon which shall appear the legend in raised letters: "Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, Organized Feb. 1, 1890." The words "Organized Feb. 1, 1890," being placed at the bottom of said band.

ARTICLE XVI.

CHAPTERS.

Ten members of this Society residing in any county, town, or city of this State may send a written request to the Board of Managers asking authority to associate as a Chapter of this

Digitized by Google



CHRISTOPHER RHODES,

SECRETARY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Society in such county, town, or city, and the Board of Managers may grant such request.

Local Chapters shall be known as the——Chapter of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, No.——. Each Chapter may have a President, Secretary, and Treasurer, and such officers as the By-Laws of the Chapter may determine. The President of each local Chapter shall be, *ex-officio*, a member of the Board of Managers.

No person shall be admitted into a Chapter as a member until after his admission into the State Society, in the manner provided by the By-Laws of this Society, and until he has paid the annual dues and fees as provided by said By-Laws. And any member suspended or expelled, or in any way losing his membership in the State Society, shall thereupon cease to be a member of the Chapter.

Each Chapter may make By-Laws, Rules and Regulations for its government, provided such By-Laws, Rules and Regulations, do not conflict with the Charter and By-Laws of this Society, nor with the Constitution and By-Laws of the National Society.

ARTICLE XVII.

AMENDMENTS.

These By-Laws may be amended at any regular meeting of the Society or at any special meeting called for the purpose, provided that the proposed amendment or amendments shall be introduced at a previous regular or special meeting of the Society, and shall be approved by a majority of the members present, and provided, also, that ten days before the second meeting a copy of said proposed alterations and amendments shall be sent by the Secretary to each member of the Society.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND SOCIETY

OF THE

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

1899—1900.

ELECTED FEBRUARY 22, 1899.

Robert Perkins Brown, . 13 Charles Field st., Providence,
President.

George Corlis Nightingale, . 54 North Main st., Providence,
Vice-President.

Christopher Rhodes, ... 290 Benefit st., Providence,
Secretary.

Arthur Preston Sumner, . 17 Custom House st., Providence,
Treasurer.

Isaac Chase Greene, ... P. O. Box 731, Providence,
Registrar.

Edward Field, ... 18 Maple st., Providence,
Historian.

George Allen Buffum, ... 190 Hope st., Providence,
Poet.

Rev. Frederic Denison, . . 28 South Court st., Providence,
Chaplain.

Delegate-at-Large.—James Henry Tower.

Delegates.—George Thomas Hart, William Henry Giles Temple.

Alternates.—Robert Wendell Taft, Truman Beckwith, Horace Thurston, John Robert Wheaton.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

SINCE ORGANIZATION.

PRESIDENTS.

Rev. E. Benj. Andrews, LL.D. (*preliminary organization*) 1890
John Nicholas Brown,[1] 1890–1891
Alfred Stone, ... 1891–1892
John Carter Brown Woods, ... 1892–1893
Amasa Mason Eaton, ... 1893–1894
Wilfred Harold Munro, ... 1894–1895
Edward Field, ... 1895–1896
William Maxwell Greene, ... 1896–1897
Royal Chapin Taft, ... 1897–1898
William Thomas Church Wardwell, ... 1898–1899
Robert Perkins Brown, ... 1899–1900

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

Gen. William T. Barton (*preliminary organization*), . 1890
Alfred Stone, ... 1890–1891
John Carter Brown Woods, ... 1891–1892
Amasa Mason Eaton, ... 1892–1893
Robert Grenville Brown, ... 1893–1894
Edward Field, ... 1894–1895
William Maxwell Greene, ... 1895–1896
Royal Chapin Taft, ... 1896–1897
William Thomas Church Wardwell, ... 1897–1898
Robert Perkins Brown, ... 1898–1899
George Corlis Nightingale, ... 1899–1900

SECRETARIES.

Theodore Foster Tillinghast (*preliminary organization*), 1890
Theodore Foster Tillinghast, ... 1890–1891
Amasa Mason Eaton, ... 1891–1892
Robert Grenville Brown, ... 1892–1893
Christopher Rhodes, ... 1893–1894, now in office.

[1] Mr. Brown never qualified as a member of the Society, nor officiated as president.

Digitized by Google

TREASURERS.

Olney Arnold, II (*preliminary organization*), . . 1890
Olney Arnold, II, . . 1890–1891 to 1897–1898, resigned.
Arthur Preston Sumner, . . 1898–1899, now in office.

REGISTRARS.

Edward Field (*preliminary organization*), . . 1890
Edward Field, ... 1890–1891 to 1893–1894
Alonzo Williams, ... 1894–1895
Robert Perkins Brown, . . 1895–1896 to 1897–1898
George Thomas Hart, ... 1898–1899
Isaac Chase Greene, ... 1899–1900

HISTORIANS.

William Eaton Foster, . . . 1890–1891 to 1892–1893
Alfred Stone, ... 1893–1894 to 1894–1895
Wilfred Harold Munro, . . 1895–1896 to 1896–1897
Edward Field, ... 1897–1898, now in office.

POETS.

Rev. Frederic Denison, . . 1890–1891 to 1897–1898
George Allen Buffum, . . 1898–1899, now in office.

CHAPLAINS.

Rev. Frederic Denison, ... 1893–1894
Rev. Samuel Heber Webb, ... 1894–1895
Rev. Edward Otis Bartlett, ... 1895–1896
Rev. Samuel Heber Webb, ... 1896–1897
Rev. Frederic Denison, ... 1897–1898
Rev. Samuel Heber Webb, ... 1898–1899
Rev. Frederic Denison, ... 1899–1900

Digitized by Google

LIST OF MEMBERS

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND SOCIETY

OF THE

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

Digitized by Google

State No.	NAME.	Residence.	Date of Admission.
1	*William Maxwell Greene*	Providence, R. I.	
2	*Amasa Mason Eaton*	Providence, R. I.	
3	*Frederic Denison*	Providence, R. I.	
4	*Edward Field*	Providence, R. I.	
5	*Daniel Bullard Pond* [1]	Woonsocket, R. I.	
6	*Olney Arnold*	Pawtucket, R. I.	
7	*Olney Arnold, II.*	Providence, R. I.	
8	*Albert Gallatin Barton*	Providence, R. I.	
9	*Timothy Newell*	Providence, R. I.	
10	*William James Swinburne* [2]	Newport, R. I.	
11	*Crawford Allen* [3]	Providence, R. I.	
12	*William Greene Nightingale*	Providence, R. I.	
13	*George Corlis Nightingale*	Providence, R. I.	
14	*Nathaniel French Davis*	Providence, R. I.	
15	*Robert Grenville Brown* [4]	Providence, R. I.	
16	*Reuben Aldridge Guild* [5]	Providence, R. I.	
17	*William Thornton Parker* [6]	Newport, R. I.	
18	Jacob Sterry Martin	Providence, R. I.	Apr. 1, 1890
19	*John Taggard Blodgett*	Providence, R. I.	
20	James Fenner Mallett	Milo, Illinois	Apr. 1, 1890
21	Henry Bowen	Providence, R. I.	Apr. 19, 1880
22	*Dexter Burton Potter*	Providence, R. I.	
23	James Garrison Peck	Providence, R. I.	Oct. 29, 1890

Names in italics indicate charter members.

[1] Died Sept. 9, 1896. [2] Died Sept. 19, 1897. [3] Died May 7, 1894. [4] Died Feb. 7, 1896.
[5] Died May 18, 1899. [6] Resigned.

Digitized by Google

State No.	NAME.	Residence.	Date of Admission.
24	Wendell Phillips Hale	Providence, R. I.	Mar. 28, 1891
25	William Manuel Perez Bowen	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 12, 1891
26	Frederick Richmond Brownell	Little Compton, R. I.	June 19, 1891
27	Sayer Hasbrouck	Providence, R. I.	June 19, 1891
28	George Thomas Hart	Providence, R. I.	June 19, 1891
29	*George Humphrey*	Providence, R. I.	
30	Charles Wyman Hopkins	Providence, R. I.	June 19, 1891
31	Frederic Albert Greene	Providence, R. I.	June 19, 1891
32	Clarence Henry Greene	Providence, R. I.	June 19, 1891
33	Arthur Wellington Dennis	Providence, R. I.	Oct. 23, 1891
34	Willard Wheaton Tillinghast	Providence, R. I.	Oct. 23, 1891
35	Daniel Russell Brown	Providence, R. I.	Oct. 23, 1891
36	Franklin Augustus Smith, Jr.	Providence, R. I.	Oct. 23, 1891
37	*Christopher Lippitt*[1]	Providence, R. I.	
38	*Alfred Mason Williams*[2]	Providence, R. I.	
39	*Alfred Stone*	Providence, R. I.	
40	*George Carpenter Arnold*	Providence, R. I.	
41	*Christopher Rhodes*	Providence, R. I.	
42	*Joseph Carpenter Wheaton Cole*	Providence, R. I.	
43	*Theodore Foster Tillinghast*	Providence, R. I.	
44	*Henry VanAmburgh Joslin*	Providence, R. I.	
45	*Henry Perry Porter*	Providence, R. I.	
46	*Edwin Perkins Anthony*	Providence, R. I.	
47	*Allen Millard Peck*	Providence, R. I.	
48	William Angell Viall	Providence, R. I.	Oct. 29, 1890

[1] Died Feb. 2, 1898. [2] Died Mar. 9, 1896.

Digitized by Google

State No.	NAME.	Residence.	Date of Admission.
49	Robert Perkins Brown	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 12, 1891
50	Amos Micajah Hawkins	Providence, R. I.	Mar. 28, 1891
51	Walter Simmons Brownell	Olneyville, R. I.	Oct. 23, 1891
52	Charles Wheaton Abbot, Jr.	Warren, R. I.	Oct. 23, 1891
53	James Wilmarth Williams	Providence, R. I.	Mar. 30, 1892
54	*William Eaton Foster*	Providence, R. I.	
55	Joseph Balch	Providence, R. I.	Mar. 30, 1892
56	George Arnold Harrison	Providence, R. I.	Mar. 30, 1892
57	Louis Edgar Cady	Providence, R. I.	Mar. 30, 1892
58	Alfred Eugene Cady	Providence, R. I.	Mar. 30, 1892
59	Edward Dexter Morris	Providence, R. I.	Mar. 30, 1892
60	Orray Tillinghast Mason	Providence, R. I.	Mar. 30, 1892
61	William Abel Cranston	Providence, R. I.	May 4, 1892
62	Edward Smith Rhodes	Providence, R. I.	May 4, 1892
63	John Edwin Kendrick	Providence, R. I.	May 4, 1892
64	Claud Joseph Farnsworth	Pawtucket, R. I.	May 13, 1892
65	Henry Taft Guild	Providence, R. I.	Aug. 22, 1892
66	*William Gammell*	Providence, R. I.	
67	*John Carter Brown Woods*	Providence, R. I.	
68	*James Henry Tower*	Providence, R. I.	
69	*Thomas Allen Jenckes*	Providence, R. I.	
70	*William Binney, Jr.*	Providence, R. I.	
71	*Isaac Mathewson Potter*	Providence, R. I.	
72	William Henry Giles Temple	Providence, R. I.	Aug. 22, 1892
73	Roscoe Stetson Washburn	Providence, R. I.	Aug. 22, 1892
74	Edmund Russell Willson	Providence, R. I.	Aug. 22, 1892

Digitized by Google

State No.	NAME.	Residence.	Date of Admission.
75	Earl Philip Mason	Providence, R. I.	Aug. 22, 1892
76	Charles Libbeus Hodges	Capt. 25th U. S. Inf.	Aug. 22, 1892
77	Edward Payson Denison[1]	Providence, R. I.	Aug. 22, 1892
78	Henry Howard	Providence, R. I.	Aug. 22, 1892
79	Henry Frederick Lippitt	Providence, R. I.	Aug. 22, 1892
80	Robert Lincoln Lippitt	Providence, R. I.	Aug. 22, 1892
81	George Eames Barstow	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 12, 1891
82	Edward Balch Knight	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 11, 1893
83	John Edwin Judson	Pawtucket, R. I.	Feb. 11, 1893
84	John Tyler Mauran	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 11, 1893
85	Waldron Howard Converse	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 11, 1803
86	William Henry Bisbee	Lt. Col. 18th U. S. Inf.	Feb. 11, 1893
87	*Charles Fales Ballou*[2]	Woonsocket, R. I.	
88	Edward Otis Bartlett	Providence, R. I.	Nov. 1890
89	Percy Dinsmore Smith Slocum[3]	Providence, R. I.	May 2, 1893
90	Arthur Preston Sumner	Providence, R. I.	May 6, 1893
91	*William Greene Roelker*	Warwick, R. I.	
92	Rowland Rodman Robinson	Wakefield, R. I.	May 2, 1893
93	Lester Seneca Hill	Providence, R. I.	May 2, 1893
94	Samuel Heber Webb	Providence, R. I.	May 2, 1893
95	George Heber Webb	Providence, R. I.	May 2, 1893
96	Joseph Harvey Kendrick	Providence, R. I.	May 2, 1893
97	Edward Allen Swain	Providence, R. I.	May 2, 1893
98	Arthur Webster Field	Boston, Mass.	May 2, 1893
99	George Robert Lawton	Tiverton, R. I.	May 2, 1893

[1] Died Mar. 11, 1894. [2] Died Jan. 23, 1898. [3] Admitted as Percy Dinsmore Smith.

Digitized by Google

State No.	NAME.	Residence.	Date of Admission.
100	Truman Beckwith	Providence, R. I.	May 2, 1893
101	*Wilfred Harold Munro*	Providence, R. I.	
102	Frederick Danne	New York, N. Y.	Sept. 8, 1893
103	Will Edwin Brown	East Greenwich, R. I.	Mar. 30, 1892
104	Horatio Eliphalet Bellows	Providence, R. I.	Sept. 8, 1893
105	Brown Esek Smith	Long Plains, Mass.	Sept. 8, 1893
106	*John Russell Bartlett*	Lonsdale, R. I.	
107	William Otis Shurrocks	Providence, R. I.	Oct. 17, 1893
108	Arthur Bradford Spink	Providence, R. I.	Oct. 17, 1893
109	Leroy Sprague Sanford	Providence. R. I.	Oct. 17, 1893
110	George Metcalf Daniels	Providence, R. I.	Nov. 28, 1893
111	James Helme Rickard	Woonsocket, R. I.	Nov. 28, 1893
112	Charles Henry French	Pawtucket, R. I.	Nov. 28, 1893
113	*Walter Boradel Vincent*	Providence, R. I.	
114	John Edward Studley	Providence, R. I.	Nov. 28, 1893
115	*Alonzo Williams*	Providence, R. I.	
116	Henry Martin Brown	Providence, R. I.	Jan. 17, 1894
117	Arthur Middleton Thompson	Providence, R. I.	Jan. 17, 1894
118	Rolfe March Lyman	Providence, R. I.	Jan. 17, 1894
119	Nathaniel Greene Totten[1]	Providence, R. I.	Jan. 17, 1894
120	*William Battey Rhodes*	Providence, R. I.	
121	Moses Brown Chace	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 14, 1894
122	*Isaac Harrison Southwick*	Providence, R. I.	
123	*Isaac Hinckley Southwick*	Providence, R. I.	
124	Frederick Waterman Cady	Providence, R. I.	Apr. 18, 1894

[1] Died Aug. 2, 1897.

Digitized by Google

State No.	NAME.	Residence.	Date of Admission.
125	William Fletcher Cady	Providence, R. I.	Apr. 18, 1894
126	Robert Lewis Barker	Pawtucket, R. I.	Apr. 18, 1894
127	Jeffrey Davis	Providence, R. I.	Apr. 18, 1894
128	*Royal Chapin Taft*	Providence, R. I.	
129	Manuel Francis Seymour	Providence, R. I.	Apr. 18, 1894
130	Albert Frederick Brown	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 14, 1894
131	Frank Irving Hammond	Providence, R. I.	Aug. 8, 1894
132	Horace Thurston	Providence, R. I.	Aug. 8. 1894
133	Arthur Ernest Austin	Providence, R. I.	Aug. 8, 1894
134	Frederic Willard Easton	Pawtucket, R. I.	Aug. 8, 1894
135	Harris Smith Inman	Providence, R. I.	Aug. 8, 1894
136	Harris Wilbur Brown	Providence, R. I.	Aug. 8. 1894
137	William Cowper Elliot	Providence, R. I.	Apr. 18, 1894
138	Walter Lee Munro	Providence, R. I.	Oct. 17, 1894
139	Robert Folger Westcott	New York, N. Y.	Oct. 17, 1894
140	George Wheaton, 2d	Providence, R. I.	Oct. 17, 1894
141	Henry Maitland Gibson	Bristol, R. I.	Oct. 17, 1894
142	Frederic Eugene Barker	Pawtucket, R. I.	Oct. 17, 1894
143	John Post Reynolds	Bristol, R. I.	Oct. 17, 1894
144	James Henry Kingman	Pawtucket, R. I.	Jan. 16, 1895
145	Ebenezer Charles Francis	Woonsocket, R. I.	Jan. 16, 1895
146	Frederick Dickman Carr	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 20, 1895
147	Frank Augustus Sheldon	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 20, 1895
148	James Cooke Manchester	Bristol. R. I.	Feb. 20, 1895
149	William Leonard Manchester	Bristol, R. I.	Feb. 20, 1895
150	John Howard Manchester	Bristol, R. I.	Feb. 20, 1895

Digitized by Google

State No.	NAME.	Residence.	Date of Admission.
151	William Thomas Church Wardwell.	Bristol, R. I.	Feb. 20, 1895
152	Alvin Herbert Eccleston	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 20, 1895
153	Lewis Fairbrother Burrrough	Providence, R. I.	July 17, 1895
154	Edward Simmons Jones	Providence, R. I.	July 17, 1895
155	Orrin Luther Bosworth	Bristol, R. I.	July 17, 1895
156	Edwin Almeron Kenyon	Carolina, R. I.	July 17, 1895
157	Herbert Nicholas Fenner	Providence, R. I.	July 17, 1895
158	George Allen Buffum	Providence, R. I.	July 17, 1895
159	Ebenezer Tiffany, Jr.	Barrington, R. I.	July 17, 1895
160	Claude Potter Newell	Providence, R. I.	July 17, 1895
161	Nathaniel Mowry Bradley[1]	Providence, R. I.	July 17, 1895
162	Charles Frederick Chase	Woonsocket, R. I. / Boston, Mass.	July 17, 1895
163	Arnold Cleveland Brown	Providence, R. I.	Oct. 16, 1895
164	Isaac Lewis Goff	Providence, R. I.	Nov. 25, 1895
165	Frederic Fillmore Gladding.	Bristol, R. I.	Nov. 25, 1895
166	John Pendleton Randall	Westerly, R. I.	Nov. 25, 1895
167	Thomas Williams Bicknell	Providence, R. I.	Nov. 25, 1895
168	Byron Jesse Lillibridge	Providence, R. I.	Nov. 25, 1895
169	George Henry Wightman[2]	Boston, Mass.	Nov. 25, 1895
170	John Jenckes	Nayatt Point, R. I.	Nov. 25, 1895
171	Charles Edward Vere Kennon[3]	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 13, 1896
172	Robert Wendell Taft	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 13, 1896
173	George Augustus Wall	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 13, 1896

[1] Died July 24, 1895.

[2] Transferred to Pennsylvania Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, to date from Feb. 9, 1899.

[3] Transferred from District of Columbia Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.

Digitized by Google

State No.	NAME.	Residence.	Date of Admission.
174	Arthur Livingston Kelley	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 13, 1896
175	Charles George Munro	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 13, 1896
176	William Chace Greene	Peace Dale, R. I.	Feb. 13, 1896
177	Russell Winchester Knight	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 13, 1896
178	Charles Warren Lippitt	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 13, 1896
179	Frank Bowen	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 13, 1896
180	Frank Mason Mathewson	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 13, 1896
181	Charles Nourse Cook	Woonsocket, R. I.	July 15, 1896
182	Frederick James Bassett	Providence, R. I.	July 15, 1896
183	Edward Clinton Bessom Stiness	Pawtucket, R. I.	July 15, 1896
184	John Halsey DeWolf	Providence, R. I.	July 15, 1896
185	Frank Hill Cranston	Providence, R. I.	July 15, 1896
186	Hunter Carson White	Providence, R. I.	July 15, 1896
187	Isaac Chase Greene	Providence, R. I.	July 15, 1896
188	Charles Lemuel Nichols	Worcester, Mass.	July 15, 1896
189	Francis Eliot Bates	Providence, R. I.	July 15, 1896
190	Harold Metcalf	Wickford, R. I.	July 15, 1896
191	William Smith Granger	Providence, R. I.	July 15, 1896
192	Henry Williams Cooke	Providence, R. I.	July 15, 1896
193	Christopher Francis Parkhurst	Providence, R. I.	July 15, 1896
194	Francis Wayland Miner, Jr.	Providence, R. I.	July 15, 1896
195	Ernest Ayers Harris	Providence, R. I.	July 15, 1896
196	Charles Stephen Reynolds	Providence, R. I.	Jan. 20, 1897
197	Daniel Stevens	Bristol, R. I.	Jan. 20, 1897
198	Harold Crins Field	Providence, R. I.	Jan. 20, 1897

Digitized by Google

State No.	NAME.	Residence.	Date of Admission.
199	Henry Carpenter Bradford.....	Providence, R. I.....	Jan. 20, 1897
200	James Helme Rickard, Jr.....	Woonsocket, R. I.	Jan. 20, 1897
201	Charles Falconer Stearns.....	Providence, R. I.....	Jan. 20, 1897
202	Arthur Augustus Rhodes.....	Pawtuxet,Cranston,R.I.	Jan. 20, 1897
203	Robert Ezekiel Smith.....	Providence, R. I.....	Jan. 20, 1897
204	John Clarke Budlong.....	Providence, R. I.....	Jan. 20, 1897
205	Almeron Clarke Kenyon.....	Charlestown, R. I.....	Jan. 20, 1897
206	Frederick Greene Hawkins.....	Providence, R. I.....	Jan. 20, 1897
207	George Albert Healy.....	Providence, R. I.....	Jan. 20, 1897
208	Charles Wetter Bowen.....	Providence, R. I.....	Jan. 20, 1897
209	Richard Martin Bowen.....	Providence, R. I.....	Jan. 20, 1897
210	Albert Greene Bates.....	Providence, R. I.....	Jan. 20, 1897
211	Charles Stephen Davol.....	Warren, R. I.....	Jan. 20, 1897
212	John Prescott Farnsworth.....	Providence, R. I.....	Jan. 20, 1897
213	Fletcher Stone Mason.....	Providence, R. I.....	July 21, 1897
214	George Ulric Arnold.....	Bristol, R. I.....	July 21, 1897
215	George Allen Adams.....	Wickford, R. I.....	July 21, 1897
216	Charles Frederick Irons.....	Providence, R. I.....	July 21, 1897
217	John Winthrop DeWolf.....	Bristol, R. I.....	July 21, 1897
218	Edwin Bates Harvey.....	Providence, R. I.....	July 21, 1897
219	Edwin Knowles, Jr.....	Providence, R. I.....	July 21, 1897
220	Hardin Chester Waters.....	Providence, R. I.....	July 21, 1897
221	Herbert Sanford Tanner.....	Cranston, R. I.....	July 21, 1897
222	John Harvey Merrill.....	Pawtucket, R. I.....	July 21, 1897
223	Augustus Osborne Bourn.....	Bristol, R. I.....	July 21, 1897
224	John Robert Wheaton.....	Warren, R. I.....	July 21, 1897

Digitized by Google

State. No.	NAME.	Residence.	Date of Admission.
225	George Anson Keeler[1]	East Greenwich, R. I.	July 21, 1897
226	Hiram Burlingham	Newport, R. I.	Nov. 20, 1897
227	Henry Clinton Dexter	Central Falls, R. I.	Feb. 19, 1898
228	Edward Bowen Hamlin	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 19, 1898
229	Charles Alfred Hammond	Milford, Mass.	Feb. 19, 1898
230	Arthur Warren Howe	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 19, 1898
231	Henry Clay Armstrong[2]	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 19, 1898
232	Howard Tucker Metcalf	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 19, 1898
233	Louis Franklin Snow	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 19, 1898
234	John Willard Tillinghast	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 19, 1898
235	George Hall Tillinghast	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 19, 1898
236	Philip Collins Sheldon	Pawtucket, R. I.	July 20, 1898
237	William Ray Greene	Providence, R. I.	July 20, 1898
238	Asahel Simmons Hawkins	Providence, R. I.	July 20, 1898
239	Theodore Peacock Bogert	Providence, R. I.	Jan. 18, 1899
240	Charles Howard Manchester	Bristol, R. I.	Jan. 18, 1899
241	Edwin Rogers Handy	Manville, R. I.	Jan. 18, 1899
242	Frederick Brown Spelman	Providence, R. I.	Jan. 18, 1899
243	Charles Foster Tillinghast	Providence, R. I.	Jan. 18, 1899
244	Charles Alonzo Barnard	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 21, 1899
245	Edward Benjamin May	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 21, 1899
246	Henry Brayton Rose	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 21, 1899
247	Emory Poole Russell	Providence, R. I.	Feb. 21, 1899
248	William Edwin Atwood	Killingly, Conn.	Sept. 20, 1899

[1] Transferred from Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.

[2] Died Jan. 5, 1899.

Digitized by Google

State No.	NAME.	Residence.	Date of Admission.
249	Albert Lawton Calder, 2d.....	Providence, R. I.....	Sept. 20, 1899
250	Theodore Everett Dexter.....	Central Falls, R. I.....	Sept. 20, 1899
251	Frank Adolphus Williamson.....	Providence, R. I.....	Sept. 20, 1899
252	Alfred Francis Shurrocks.....	Providence, R. I.....	Sept. 20, 1899
253	Frederick Henry Buffum.....	Providence, R. I.....	Sept. 20, 1899
254	Arthur Henry Arnold.....	Providence, R. I.....	Sept. 20, 1899
255	Amasa Mason Eaton, Jr.....	Providence, R. I.....	Sept. 20, 1899
256	William Dunnell Eaton.....	Providence, R. I.....	Sept. 20, 1899
257	Elisha Dyer.....	Providence, R. I.....	Sept. 20, 1899
258	Hezekiah Anthony Dyer.....	Providence, R. I.....	Sept. 20, 1899
259	Edward Perkins Jastram.....	Providence, R. I.....	Sept 20, 1899

Digitized by Google

NAMES OF ANCESTORS OF MEMBERS

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND SOCIETY

OF THE

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

ALPHABETICALLY ARRANGED WITH AN ACCOUNT OF THEIR MILITARY AND CIVIL SERVICE IN ASSISTING IN ESTABLISHING AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE TOGETHER WITH THE REFERENCES TO THE RECORD OF SUCH SERVICE

Digitized by Google

Preserved Abell, of Rehoboth, Mass.; Quartermaster-Sergeant; served from April 19, 1775, to January 1, 1776, at Roxbury and in the vicinity of Boston, Mass., in Captain John Perry's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment; in 1778 served a month and a half in Captain Stephen Bullock's Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

WALTER LEE MUNRO, great-grandson.
WILFRED HAROLD MUNRO, great-grandson.

Ebenezer Adams, of Charlestown, R. I.; enlisted when the French war broke out, and reached the rank of Sergeant; December 10, 1776, he was chosen Captain of Company of the Train of Artillery; he was one of the officers of the party that captured General Prescott; the thanks of the Assembly was voted to the officers and soldiers of the party, and the officers were recommended to His Excellency General Washington for promotion, according to their merits; in December, 1777, he was again chosen Captain of Company of Train of Artillery; he made application to the Assembly for direction as to the disposal of certain arms and equipments captured from the enemy by his men; his memorandum book contains orders of the Adjutant-General of General Sullivan's army at the time of the Battle of Rhode Island, and also orders signed by Captain Adams; in August, 1778, he, with sixty men, captured a redoubt on the island of Rhode Island, defended by seventy of the king's troops.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.* "*Revolutionary Defences in Rhode Island.*" *Field.*)

GEORGE ALLEN ADAMS, great-great-grandson.
ALBERT FREDERICK BROWN, great-great-grandson.
WILL EDWIN BROWN, great-great-grandson.

Caleb Aldrich, of Smithfield, R. I.; Deputy in General Assembly from Smithfield in 1763–'69–'70–'71–'77–'78–'79; member of Town Council, 1769 to 1774, and President of same from 1780 to 1784; Justice of Court of Common Pleas

Digitized by Google

1781 to 1787; in 1779 he was a member of a committee of the town of Smithfield to purchase grain and beef for the supply of the Commissary General.

(*R. I. Colonial Records. History of Smithfield. Steere.*)

CHARLES ALONZO BARNARD, M. D., great-great-great-grandson.

Diarca Allen, of Mansfield, Conn., in 1777 enlisted in the Continental army; was at Valley Forge, Battle of Monmouth, and in this engagement was one of the company sent out by General Washington to open the battle; served until April, 1780, when he was honorably discharged.

(*From the written statement of Diarca Allen.*)

EDWARD ALLEN SWAIN, great-grandson.

Fenner Angell, of Providence; a soldier in the Continental army; for a considerable time during the Revolutionary War he was stationed on Dutch Island.

("*Genealogy of descendants of Thomas Angell, who settled in Providence, 1636. Avery F. Angell, 1872.*")

GEORGE METCALF DANIELS, great-great-grandson.

Israel Angell, of North Providence, R. I.; Major, in 1775; Lieutenant-Colonel, in 1777; Colonel, in 1777; as Colonel, in 1777, commanded 2d Battalion from Rhode Island, in army with Washington in Delaware; in 1780, in New Jersey, with 170 men, defended a bridge against 1,500 men for forty minutes while Washington was changing his position, for which Washington complimented his bravery in a letter to the Governor of Rhode Island; he received two gold medals for bravery, one from La Fayette and one from Washington; he was sent on two commissions by the Continental Congress; retired from the army January 1, 1781.

(*R. I. Colonial Records, and Archives of the R. I. Historical Society.*)

ARNOLD CLEVELAND BROWN, great-great-grandson.
HARRIS WILBUR BROWN, great-great-grandson.
HENRY VAN AMBURGH JOSLIN, great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Jesse Angell, of North Providence, R. I.; in May, 1776, elected Ensign in the North Providence Company of Militia, and his name also appears on the return of the officers elected to command the Alarm Company of the Town of Scituate, as 2d Lieutenant, the return being dated May 3, 1779.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

GEORGE ALBERT HEALY, great-grandson.

Caleb Arnold, of Glocester, R. I.; Deputy to General Assembly in 1773 and again in 1778; one of a committee appointed to receive recruits; he was known as "Caleb Arnold the Patriot."

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

JOSEPH CARPENTER WHEATON COLE, great-great-grandson.

James Arnold, of Providence; First Lieutenant, 1776; Captain Lieutenant, 1778, of Kent County Rhode Island Militia; member of Council of War; was a signer of the declaration of independence of Rhode Island, 1776.

GEORGE CARPENTER ARNOLD, great-great-great-grandson.

James Arnold, Jr., of Providence; member of Council of War, and Lieutenant and Captain in War of Revolution; was in Battle of Rhode Island and other engagements.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

WILLIAM BATTEY RHODES, great-great-grandson.

Joseph Arnold, of Cranston, R. I.; Ensign of Varnum's Rhode Island Regiment from the 3d of May to December, 1775; First Lieutenant of the First Rhode Island Regiment, January 1, 1777; Captain Lieutenant, June 1, 1778; resigned, November 9, 1779; Captain, 1780; retired, January 1, 1781.

(*Heitman's Officers of the Continental Army. Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

ARTHUR HENRY ARNOLD, great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Nathan Arnold, of Cumberland, R. I.; Captain of Militia, 1770–1778, at the Battle of Rhode Island, August 29, 1778.

OLNEY ARNOLD, great-grandson.
OLNEY ARNOLD, II, great-great-grandson.

John Atwood, of Scituate, R. I.; Sergeant in Captain Joseph Kimball's Company, of Scituate, R. I.; he marched with his company from that town February 7, 1777, and was in service at Warwick Neck thirty days; also Sergeant in Captain Peck's Company of the first division in Colonel John Mathewson's Regiment, in the expedition against Rhode Island, in August, 1778, and served from August 6 to August 27.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island. Archives of the Rhode Island Historical Society.*)

WILLIAM EDWIN ATWOOD, great-great-grandson.

Ezekiel Austin, of Exeter, R. I.; enlisted from town of Jericho (now Hancock), N. Y., in spring of 1776 in Captain Root's Company, Colonel Smith's Regiment; and was stationed at New York until the enemy took possession, thence to White Plains, and remained until term of enlistment expired, five months; enlisted in spring, 1777, in Captain Douglas' Company, and later in Captain Smith's Company, Colonel Rensellaer's Regiment, and was stationed at Albany six months, building forts; later was in same Company, Colonel Simon's Regiment, and went to Bennington, Vt., was in that battle, also at battle of White Creek; in 1778 enlisted in Captain Douglas' Company, Colonel Warner's Regiment; was at Saratoga at the capture of General Burgoyne's army; served 18 months by enlistments.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

ARTHUR ERNEST AUSTIN, great-grandson.

Ebenezer Babcock, of Sherborn, Mass.; enlisted April 1, 1776, as a Drummer in Captain Caleb Brooks' Company, Colonel Dike's Regiment of Massachusetts Troops; enlisted the second time as Drummer in Captain Walter McFarland's Company, Colonel Cyprian Howe's Regiment of Massachu-

Digitized by Google

setts troops, for service at Rhode Island, and served from July 24, 1780, to October 3, 1780; regiment raised for three months to re-inforce Continental army; the third time as Drummer in Captain Staples Chamberlin's Company, Colonel Dean's Regiment, for service at Rhode Island; enlisted March 7, 1781; marched by order of General Hancock; served 11 days.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau. Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

DANIEL STEVENS, great-grandson.

James Babcock, of Westerly, R. I.; admitted a freeman from Westerly, R. I., in 1758; he became Major of Militia in 1766; when the Army of Observation was raised, in 1775, he was given the position of Lieutenant-Colonel in James M. Varnum's Regiment; these troops were the first raised by the Colony in the War of the Revolution, and served near Cambridge, Mass.; in 1777 he represented Westerly in the Assembly, and was appointed to advance the moneys given as bounties to recruits; he was Deputy from Westerly also in 1762, 1764; he was a physician in the Revolutionary War, and held the rank of Colonel when he died.

(*R. I. Colonial Records. R. I. Historical Tracts, No. 10.*)

FRANCIS WAYLAND MINER, JR., great-great-great-grandson.

Joseph Balch, of Boston, Mass.; Captain in Colonel Thomas Craft's Regiment in the Massachusetts Train of Artillery, June 27, 1776; of Third Company from November 1, 1776, to February 1, 1777, and August 1, 1776, to September 1, 1776; of Second Company from February 1, 1777, to May 8, 1777; of First Company from May 9, 1777, to October 1, 1777; also in same regiment, April 30 to December 30, 1777.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

JOSEPH BALCH, great-great-grandson.
CHARLES WARREN LIPPITT, great-great-grandson.
ROBERT LINCOLN LIPPITT, great-great-grandson.
HENRY FREDERICK LIPPITT, great-great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Levi Ballou, of Cumberland, R. I.; a Revolutionary patriot; held town offices of honor; was long a justice of the peace and was frequently elected to the General Assembly.
(*History and Genealogy of the Ballous in Rhode Island.*)

WILLIAM HENRY BISBEE, great-grandson.

See page 264

Isaac Barker, of Middletown, R. I.; when the British took possession of the island of Rhode Island, in 1776, a Regiment of Hessians was quartered on his farm, the British Colonel and staff took up their abode in his family; Barker deceived the Colonel, pretending to be a strong Tory, and arranged secret signals with Lieutenant Chapin, of Colonel Sherburne's Regiment, in Little Compton, to disclose British plans, and his services to the cause of independence were acknowledged by General Gates to have been of great importance; after the war he was State Senator for several years.[1]
(*Records of Congress. Cowell's "Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island."*)

ROBERT LEWIS BARKER, great-grandson.
FREDERICK EUGENE BARKER, great-grandson.

Caleb Barstow, of Hanover, Mass.; private in Captain John Turner's Company, Colonel Cotton's Regiment, September 28, 1777, to November 1, 1777.

GEORGE EAMES BARSTOW, great-grandson.

Nathaniel Bartlett, of Lebanon, Conn.; enlisted in Captain Peter Vaill's Company of Guards, May 18, 1781.
(*Connecticut Men in the Revolution, p. 585.*)

EDWARD OTIS BARTLETT, great-grandson.

William Barton, of Warren and Providence; Colonel of a Rhode Island regiment and captor of General Prescott on the island of Rhode Island, July 9, 1777; participated in the operations in Rhode Island, and was wounded at Bristol,

[1] See Historical Address, "Isaac Barker's Signal," in proceedings of February 22, 1898, *post*.

Digitized by Google

R. I.; Major-General of the Militia of Rhode Island after the war.

(*Lives of Barton and Olney, Williams. R. I. Colonial Records.*)

ALBERT GALLATIN BARTON, grandson.

Joshua Bicknell, of Barrington, R. I.; Private in Captain Thomas Allen's Company, at Bristol, April 1, 1776; in 1780 was a member of Captain Viall Allen's Company of Barrington Militia; between 1776 and 1780, and later, served twenty months as a private soldier; was member of an artillery company of fourteen men, commanded by Captain Bosworth, and served about one year, until he enlisted in Colonel Crary's Regiment of Infantry.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island. O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

THOMAS WILLIAMS BICKNELL, grandson.

Barnabas Binney, M. D., of Boston, Mass.; Hospital Physician and Surgeon in the army during the War of the Revolution, from October 6, 1780.

(*Heitman's Officers of the Continental Army.*)

WILLIAM BINNEY, JR., great-grandson.

Joel Blackington, of Wrentham and Attleboro, Mass.; private in Captain Alexander Foster's Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment, at Rhode Island, on an alarm; enlisted July 27, 1780, served seven days; reported marched to Tiverton, R. I., on six days' campaign.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

GEORGE ULRIC ARNOLD, great-grandson.

Jonathan Blodgett, of Hudson, N. H.; who responded to Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, in Captain Samuel Greely's Company; subsequently served as a private in a New Hampshire regiment.

(*Manual of the Society for 1892.*)

JOHN TAGGARD BLODGETT, great-great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Benjamin Bosworth, of Bristol, R. I.; Major of Colonel Martin's Regiment, State Brigade, in 1776; Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Allen's Company, in 1781; was one of a committee appointed by the town of Bristol, R. I., to draw up resolutions of sympathy with the "Boston Tea-party," and contributed to the relief of Boston people, in 1774, after the Port Bill went into effect; after the battle of Lexington served on a committee to procure fire-arms and ammunition for the town of Bristol, and in December, 1775, was one of a committee to build entrenchments for defence of Bristol; in October, 1775, he, with one other citizen, paid or furnished to the commander of the British fleet, the entire indemnity for the town and thus saved Bristol from bombardment.

(*History of Town of Bristol. Munro. R. I. Colonial Records.*)

ORRIN LUTHER BOSWORTH, great-grandson.
CHARLES FALES BALLOU, great-grandson (deceased).

Stephen Bourn, of Swanzy, Mass.; Sergeant in Lieutenant Samuel Brown's Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment, at Rhode Island, on the alarm of August 1, 1780; marched August 1, 1780, from Rehoboth to Tiverton, R. I., and there did duty under General Heath; discharged August 8, 1780; service, nine days.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

AUGUSTUS OSBORNE BOURN, great-grandson.

Isaac Bowen, of Providence, R. I.; Lieutenant of the First Company of Infantry of Providence, 1780, 1781, 1784; Ensign in 1779; in May, 1775, named for duty as night guard; a signer of the following: "The Declaration of the Inhabitants of Providence." "We the subscribers do solemnly and sincerely declare that we believe the War, Resistance and Opposition, in which the United American States are now engaged against the Fleets and Armies of Great Britain is, on the part of said States just and necessary, and that we will not directly or indirectly afford assistance of any sort or kind whatever to the said Fleets or Armies during the con-

Digitized by Google

tinuance of the present War, but that we will heartily assist in the defence of the United States." Providence, August 5, 1776.

(*R. I. Colonial Records. Providence Town Papers.*)

CHARLES WETTER BOWEN, great-grandson.
RICHARD MARTIN BOWEN, great-grandson.

Jabez Bowen, of Providence, R. I.; occupied many civil offices, and, when war was declared, resigned his position on the Bench of the Supreme Court to accept the command of the 1st Regiment of the County of Providence; in 1778, 1779, and 1780 was elected Deputy Governor, and through the whole conflict was an active member of the Council of War, and constantly consulted as to the Rhode Island movements by Generals Spencer, Sullivan, and Gates; he was placed on many important committees, and his house was the headquarters for the military officers; the Declaration of Independence was read from the front balcony of his house; in Market square, on the present site of the What Cheer building, Washington and Lafayette were entertained when they came to Rhode Island, by Governor Bowen, and General Rochambeau was always his guest when in Providence; he was a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1778.



Jabez Bowen's Cartridge-Box, in the possession of the Rhode Island Historical Society.

(*Records of the State of Rhode Island.*)

FRANK BOWEN, great-grandson.
HENRY BOWEN, great-grandson.

Nathan Bowen, of Rehoboth, Mass.; a private, enlisted July 27, 1780, discharged October 30, 1780; in Captain John

Digitized by Google

Perry's Company in Colonel Abial Mitchell's Regiment, raised by act of the Great and General Court of the Massachusetts Bay, passed June 2, 1780, to re-enforce the Continental army.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

WILLIAM MANUEL PEREZ BOWEN, great-grandson.

George Bradford; private in Captain David Dexter's Company, Colonel Israel Angell's Battalion, in the Rhode Island forces, in the service of the United States, from September 1, 1778, to March 1, 1779; also private in Major Simeon Thayer's Company in the 1st Battalion of Rhode Island forces, commanded by Colonel Israel Angell, from March 1 to May 1, 1779.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

HENRY CARPENTER BRADFORD, grandson.

William Bradford, of Plympton, Mass.; Deputy from Bristol, R. I., May, 1761–62–63–64; Speaker, 1765–66; Deputy, 1768–69–70–72–73–74–75; May, 1773, was one of committee on preservation of rights of the Colonies; under Royal Charter was elected Deputy-Governor, 1775–76–77; one of a committee of safety; Major-General of forces of the Colonies, in 1775; member of Council of War during recess of General Assembly; in 1776 represented Rhode Island in the Continental Congress; served on following committees: March, 1776, to draft a letter to Congress regarding situation of fleet then in the State; to examine Surgeons and Surgeons Mates for army and navy; of Council of War regarding enemy having taken possession of Rhode Island; to order placing of cannon and fortifications throughout the State; to confer with committees from Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut, and New Hampshire, regarding situation at that time; to charter vessels for purchase and transportation; June, 1776, a company was ordered from Prudence to Bristol to remain subject to his orders; September 23, 1776, corresponded with General Washington as to exchange of prisoners; in 1777 was on committee to meet committee from New England

Digitized by Google

and New York in Springfield, July 30th, as to the situation at that time; in 1778, Deputy in the House from Bristol; March 12, 1778, was appointed to receive back rents of farms in possession of State; in 1779 was member of Council of War; retiring from office of Deputy-Governor a vote of thanks was extended him for able discharge of duties of the office by Deputies of the House; re-elected Deputy from Bristol, 1780–81–82; 1780, one of committee to meet at Hartford, Conn., to fill up quota of men and provide provisions for army; Speaker in 1782–83–84–85–86; Deputy in 1787–88–89–90; Speaker in 1791–92; in 1792 was 2d Senator to Congress.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

ARTHUR BRADFORD SPINK, great-great-grandson.

James Wheaton Brayton, of Newport, R. I.; seaman; was wounded and taken prisoner during naval engagement with a British man-of-war, and later was confined in Jersey prison ship; in 1778, under General William Barton, aided in defense of the town of Warren against the British attack.

MANUEL FRANCIS SEYMOUR, great-grandson.

Abel Brown, of Concord, Mass.; private in Captain Brown's Company, Colonel Nixon's Regiment, August 1, 1775; enlisted, April 25, 1775; served three months, fourteen days; private in Captain Abishai Brown's Company, Colonel John Nixon's (5th) Regiment, September 30, 1775; private in Captain Abishai Brown's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment, service at Hull; enlisted May 14, 1776; appears among a list of men who were with Captain Abishai Brown in 1777; private in Captain Nathan Rowle's Company, Colonel John Jacobs' Regiment, service at Rhode Island; enlisted February 27, 1778, service ten months, seven days; private in Captain Daniel Harrington's Company, Colonel Jonathan Reed's Regiment of Guards; enlisted April 2, 1778, service three months, two days; on duty at Cambridge; about September, 1780, enlisted in the Revolutionary army, on the continental establishment, for three years; enlisted at Boston,

Digitized by Google

marched to Springfield, from thence to West Point, where he was attached to Captain Mane's Company in the 2d Regiment, under Colonel Sprout in the Massachusetts line; served three years as private soldier in said army, being then about three months after peace, was honorably discharged by General Knox.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

ERNEST AYERS HARRIS, great-great-grandson.

Abial Brown, of Providence; with the Rhode Island troops and fought in the skirmish line at Bunker Hill, 1775; enlisted as third Sergeant of the Seventh Company, Captain David Dexter, in Colonel Christopher Lippitt's Regiment, June 18, 1776; served through the war; was at Trenton bridge, Princeton, and through the New Jersey campaign.

(*Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island. Cowell.*)

ROBERT PERKINS BROWN, great-grandson.
EDWARD PERKINS JASTRAM, great-great-grandson.

Elijah Brown, of Cumberland, R. I.; served in the Smithfield and Cumberland Rangers, enlisting in May, 1776.

(*R. I. Historical Society, Military Papers.*)

FREDERICK BROWN SPELMAN, great-grandson.

Esek Brown, of Glocester, R. I.; Ensign of 3d Company of Trained Band of Glocester, from 1781 to 1784; Captain in Continental army, and a pensioner for his services in the Revolution.

(*Chad. Brown Memorial.*)

BROWN ESEK SMITH, great-great-grandson.

John Brown, of Providence; leader of party that destroyed H. B. M. ship Gaspee, June 10, 1772; furnished munitions of war to the Continental army, and assisted in raising recruits for the same; taken prisoner in irons to Boston for participation in the "Gaspee Affair," 1775; member of General Assembly during the Revolutionary War;

Digitized by Google

Delegate to Continental Congress, 1784, 1785; member of Congress, 1799.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

JOHN CARTER BROWN WOODS, great-great-grandson.
AMASA MASON EATON, great-grandson.
WILLIAM DUNNELL EATON, great-great-grandson.
AMASA MASON EATON, JR., great-great-grandson.

Nicholas Brown, of Providence; who was among the first to take measures against the imposition of unjust taxes and to protest against the unlawful acts of British officers; furnished munitions of war and assisted in raising recruits for the Continental army; member of committee appointed by Congress to build vessels for the Continental navy; Commissioner to adjust accounts between Rhode Island and the United States.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

JOHN CARTER BROWN WOODS, great-great-grandson.
ROBERT GRENVILLE BROWN, great-grandson (deceased).

Robert Brown, of Newport, R. I.; a vote of thanks and applause of Colonel Brown for the repulse of Captain Wallace's fleet at Fort Brown or Dumplings Castle was passed by General Assembly at October sessions, 1775; May, 1775, Colonel 2d Regiment, King's County; May and October, 1776, Colonel of 2d Regiment of Militia in County of Kings; was tendered a vote of thanks by the General Assembly for able assistance for the relief of town of Jamestown; powder and lead ordered to be delivered to him; elected assistant, May, 1779; elected 5th Justice of Inferior Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace, within and for County of Kings, September, 1779, and May, 1780; appointed by General Assembly to receive recruits in South Kingstown, July, 1780.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

ALBERT FREDERICK BROWN, great-great-grandson.
WILL EDWIN BROWN, great-great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Jonathan Brownell, of Westport, Mass.; Lieutenant; who died from injuries received at Bunker Hill.

WALTER SIMMONS BROWNELL, great-grandson.
FREDERICK RICHMOND BROWNELL, great-grandson.

Sylvester Brownell, of Westport, Mass.; in Colonel Prescott's command at Bunker Hill, 1775, and of General Sullivan's command at Long Island.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

FREDERICK RICHMOND BROWNELL, grandson.
WALTER SIMMONS BROWNELL, grandson.

Samuel Budlong, of Warwick, R. I.; private in Captain Rice's Company, Colonel John Waterman's Regiment, December, 1776, January, 1777; the town of Warwick, in 1781, voted to pay one shilling a day in cash to those of that town producing a certificate of service from their commanding officer; such payments were made to Samuel Budlong and Samuel Budlong, Jr.

(*Military Papers, R. I. Historical Society.*)

JOHN CLARKE BUDLONG, M. D., great-grandson.

Samuel Budlong, Jr., of Warwick, R. I.; private in Captain Allen Johnston's Company, Thomas Tillinghast's Regiment, R. I. Militia. (See also Samuel Budlong.)

(*Military Papers, R. I. Historical Society.*)

JOHN CLARKE BUDLONG, M. D., grandson.

Hezekiah Bugbee, of ; Ensign in Captain Joshua Bottom's Company, Lieutenant-Colonel Levi Well's Regiment, raised in spring of 1780.

(*Record of Connecticut Men in the Revolution.*)

HARDIN CHESTER WATERS, great-grandson.

John Buttrick, of Concord, Mass.; Major, in command of the Continental soldiers, at North Bridge, in Concord, and gave, perhaps, the first command to "fire" in the Revolution; in the Massachusetts State House in the "Doric Hall" are two bronze cannons, on each of which is this inscription:

Digitized by Google

"The Legislature of Massachusetts consecrate the names of Major John Buttrick and Captain Isaac Davis, whose valor and example excited their fellow citizens to a successful resistance of a superior number of British troops at Concord Bridge, the 19th April, 1775, which was the beginning of a contest in arms that ended in American Independence."

(*History of Concord, Mass. Inscription in Massachusetts State House.*)

EDMUND RUSSELL WILLSON, great-grandson.

Jonathan Cady, of Killingly, Conn.; Lieutenant in Fourth Company, Captain Joseph Cady, 11th Connecticut Regiment, Colonel Williams, May 18, 1774; Captain in Colonel Conant's Connecticut Regiment, May 25, 1779; marched with his company to West Chester, September, 1776.

(*Public Records, Connecticut, May Session, 1774. O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

FREDERICK WATERMAN CADY, great-great-grandson.
ALFRED EUGENE CADY, great-grandson.
LOUIS EDGAR CADY, great-grandson.
WILLIAM FLETCHER CADY, great-grandson.

James Calder, of Boston, Mass.; private in Lieutenant Hopestill Hall's 2d Company, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, from Dorchester; served three days; private in Captain John Baker's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment; enlisted May 11, 1775, served two months, twenty-one days; private in Captain Pettingill's Company, Colonel Gerrish's (Baldwin's) Regiment; encamped at Sewall's Point, September, October, November, 1775; his name appears on an order for Bounty Coat, or its equivalent in money, due for eight months' service, in 1775, in Captain Joseph Pettingill's Company, Colonel S. Baldwin's (38th) Regiment, dated Sewall's Point, November 19, 1775.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

HOWARD TUCKER METCALF, great-grandson.
ALBERT LAWTON CALDER, 2d great-grandson.
HOWARD METCALF, great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Joseph Capron, of Cumberland, R. I.; in December, 1776, he was drafted, and served one month as private in Captain Reuben Ballou's Company, at Bristol, R. I., in Major Fiske's Regiment; in the year following he became a member of the classified militia of the town of Cumberland, R. I., commanded by Captain Reuben Ballou, and was called out to render alternate monthly tours of duty as occasion demanded; in this manner, between January and December, 1777, it is estimated that he served not less than four months, and between January and December, 1778, served not less than four months, in the same manner, under Captain Amos Whipple; in 1779 served about three months, making his entire services about twelve months.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

FRANK MASON MATHEWSON, great-grandson.

Daniel Carlisle, of Westmoreland, N. H.; enlisted as private, May 1, 1775, in Captain Jacob Hind's Company, Colonel James Reed's Regiment; Captain of a company in Colonel Bedel's Regiment, from New Hampshire, February, 1776; was Captain of same regiment at Crown Point, Montreal, Quebec, and Ticonderoga.

(*Archives of the State of New Hampshire.*)

ISAAC CHASE GREENE, great-grandson.

John Carpenter, of Rehoboth, Mass.; enlisted for three years in company under Captain Hix.

(*History of Rehoboth. Bliss.*)

JOSEPH CARPENTER WHEATON COLE, great-great-grandson.

Wanton Casey, of East Greenwich, R. I.; member during the Revolutionary War of the Kentish Guards of East Greenwich.

(*History of East Greenwich. Greene.*)

WILLIAM MAXWELL GREENE, grandson.

Digitized by Google

Asa Chace, of Swansea, Mass.; private in Continental army, from Massachusetts.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

MOSES BROWN CHACE, great-grandson.

Ezra Chase, of Haverhill, Mass.; Ensign in Captain Daniel Johnson's Third Foot Company of Haverhill, in 1757; served on Committee of Inspection, January 30, 1775; private in Colonel Johnson's Regiment, Captain Colby's Company, April 19, 1775, and marched on the alarm to Cambridge; in 1777 was chosen on Committee of Correspondence and Safety; October 6, 1777, on Committee to Supply Soldiers' Families; in 1779 loaned money to the town; in 1780 furnished supplies to the soldiers.

(*History of Haverhill, by George W. Chase.*)

CHARLES FREDERICK CHASE, great-grandson.

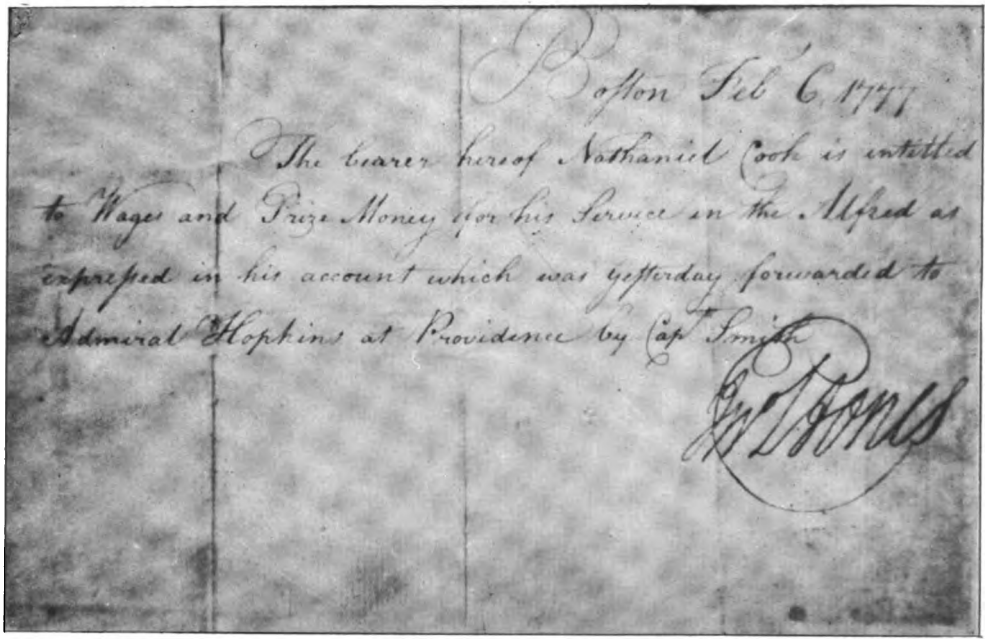
Thomas Church, of Little Compton, R. I.; Colonel commanding a Rhode Island regiment at the siege of Boston; Commissioner to exchange prisoners; Colonel of the Army of Observation, 1775.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

FREDERICK RICHMOND BROWNELL, great-grandson.
WALTER SIMMONS BROWNELL, great-grandson.

Earl Clapp, of Rochester and Woodstock, Conn.; April 24, 1775, authorized to enlist a company of 59 men as soldiers in the "Massachusetts service for the promotion of American liberty;" May 19, 1775, commissioned Captain of Second Company, Colonel Cotton's Regiment; July 1, 1775, to January 1, 1776, Captain in 16th Regiment of the Massachusetts Continental line; January 1, 1776, to June 1, 1777, Captain in 21st Regiment Massachusetts Continental line; 1777, on detached service commanding guard boats in New York Harbor, North River, and Jersey shore; July 20, 1777, commissioned Major of Colonel Danforth Key's Massachusetts

Digitized by Google


Boston Feb 6 1777

The bearer hereof Nathaniel Cook is entitled to Wages and Prize Money for his Service in the Alfred as expressed in his account which was yesterday forwarded to Admiral Hopkins at Providence by Capt Smith

Jno Paul Jones

CERTIFICATE FROM CAPT. JOHN PAUL JONES,
FOR PRIZE MONEY DUE NATHANIEL COOK.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

State Regiment; July 27, 1780, commissioned Major of Colonel John Jacobs' Massachusetts State Regiment.
(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

ARTHUR PRESTON SUMNER, great-great-grandson.

Joshua Clarke, of Richmond, R. I.; served in Revolutionary War as private in Ensign John Larkin's Division, in Captain Jonathan Maxon's Company, Colonel Dyer's Regiment; ordered on duty by Governor Nicholas Cook, November 8, and continued in service to December 8, 1777.
(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

EDWIN KNOWLES, JR., great-great-grandson.

Richard Cole, of Foster, R. I.; Ensign in Fourth Company of Scituate, R. I., 1781; Ensign of Second Company of Foster, R. I., 1784.
(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

JOSEPH CARPENTER WHEATON COLE, great-grandson.

Ariel Cook, of Cumberland, R. I.; enlisted July, 1775, for four months as private under Captain Elisha Waterman; September, 1776, served three months as private under Captain Williams; September, 1777, served one month as private under Captain Amos Whipple; August, 1778, served one month under Captain Amos Whipple; August, 1780, served one month as private.
(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

CHARLES NOURSE COOK, great-great-grandson.

Nathaniel Cook, of Cumberland; in June, 1776, he served as a private in Rhode Island in a company of minute-men commanded by Colonel George Peck, and in the fall of that year served one month as private in Colonel Peck's Company; in October, 1776, he enlisted on board the frigate "Alfred" of the Continental navy, John Paul Jones commander, the ship then lying at Holmes Hole; upon putting to sea she cruised to the eastward and took several prizes, one of which was

Digitized by Google

the British ship "Mellish," having on board eleven thousand stand of arms and the same number of uniforms destined for the British army; his service on the "Alfred" covered a period of seven months; in October, 1777, he was a member of Colonel George Peck's Company in Spencer's expedition against the British on Rhode Island, and in December following he served in the same company one month at Warwick; in August, 1778, he participated in Sullivan's expedition against Rhode Island, serving one month and taking part in the battle of Rhode Island.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

FRANK ADOLPHUS WILLIAMSON, great-great-grandson.

Ananias Cooke, of Smithfield, R. I.; private in Captain Amos Whipple's Company, in Colonel John Matthewson's Regiment, Second Division, August and September, 1778.

(*Original muster-roll in private collection of Fred A. Arnold, Esq.*)

JOHN EDWIN KENDRICK, great-grandson.

Charles Cooke, of ; private in Colonel Topham's Rhode Island Regiment.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

PHILIP COLLINS SHELDON, great-great-grandson.

Nicholas Cooke, of Providence; he was Deputy Governor of the Colony of Rhode Island, and was unanimously elected Governor of Rhode Island when Joseph Wanton was suspended from the office of Governor of Rhode Island for his Tory sentiments.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

HENRY WILLIAMS COOKE, great-great-grandson.

Stephen Cooper, of Glocester, R. I.; was private in Captain James Parker's Company in Colonel Archibald Crary's Regiment, from June 9, 1778, to September 16, 1778; served through the war; at close of the war he was elected Ensign of Com-

Digitized by Google

pany of light Infantry in the town of Glocester, in May, 1783.
(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

HUNTER CARSON WHITE, great-great-grandson.

Paris Corey, of West Greenwich, R. I.; served three years and nine months, most of the time as private in Captain Ebenezer Macomber's Company in Colonel Jeremiah Olney's Regiment.
(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

FRANK IRVING HAMMOND, great-grandson.

George Corlis, of Providence; member of the committee "to see that the association entered into by the Continental Congress be strictly adhered to by all persons within this (Providence) town." December, 1774.
(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

GEORGE CORLIS NIGHTINGALE, great-great-grandson.
WILLIAM GREENE NIGHTINGALE, great-great-grandson.

Benjamin Cranston, of Warren, R. I.; Quartermaster on the galley "Spitfire," Captain Joseph Crandall; private in the army, served a period of three years in both branches of the service.
(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

WILLIAM ABEL CRANSTON, great-grandson.

Samuel Cranston, of Newport, R. I.; served as Sergeant in the Rhode Island troops, Revolutionary War, for two years, a part of the time under Colonel Jeremiah Olney.
(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island. O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

FRANK HILL CRANSTON, great-grandson.

Daniel Daggett, of Attleboro, Mass.; Sergeant in Captain Jabez Ellis' Company of minute-men, January 5th, 1776; private in Captain Elisha May's Company, Militia, August

Digitized by Google

23, 1778; Lieutenant in Captain Enoch Robinson's Company, July 31, 1780; private in Captain Sam. Robinson's Company, Colonel Dean's Regiment, in Rhode Island, March 6, 1781; of Captain Moses Wilmarth's Company, Massachusetts Regiment, in 1781.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Boston, Mass.*)

CHARLES HENRY FRENCH, great-great-grandson.

Elias Dart, of Bolton, Conn.; who enlisted April 1, 1782, in Captain Durkee's Company; taken prisoner by the British, and discharged April 1, 1783.

(*Connecticut Men in the Revolution.*)

DANIEL RUSSELL BROWN, grandson.
HENRY MARTIN BROWN, grandson.

Joshua Davis, of North Kingstown, R. I.; Major of 2d Regiment, Kings County, R. I.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

JEFFREY DAVIS, great-grandson.

Benjamin Damon, of Amherst, N. H.; private in the army of the Revolution.

(*Damon Memorial, page 38.*)

EDWARD ALLEN SWAIN, great-grandson.

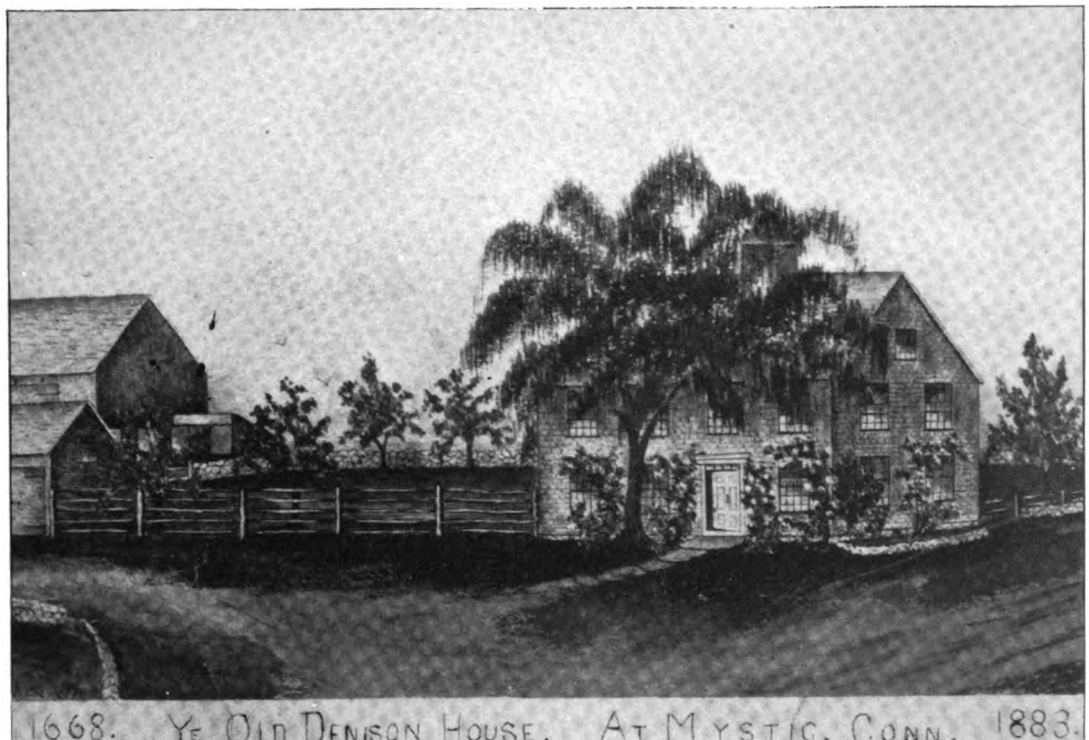
Nathaniel Day, Jr., of Rhode Island; private in Captain Anthony Potter's Company in Colonel Mathewson's Regiment, in the expedition against Rhode Island, August 22 to 31, 1778; served also in Captain William Lawless' Company in Colonel Archibald Crary's Regiment, from May 16 to August 16, 1778.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

ALBERT GREENE BATES, great-grandson.

Enos Dean, of Taunton, Mass.; in December, 1776, served 22 days as Commander of a detachment of guards to prevent

Digitized by Google



Here lived seven generations of Denisons, descendants of Capt. George Denison. Here were sheltered in the Revolution, refugees from Long Island. Here died Frederick Denison, mortally wounded in the battle of Stonington.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Highlanders (prisoners) from escaping from Taunton jail, upon alarm of December 8, 1776; private in Captain James Cooper's Company in Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's Regiment, from February 14, 1777, until arrival at Bennington, March 14, 1777; he also appears as having joined the above Company, April 1, 1777, and to have been mustered in February 1, 1778; appears also as Sergeant, upon the roll of the 4th Company, Captain James Cooper, Colonel Bradford's Regiment, from February 4, 1777, to December 31, 1779, and marched to Bennington, and on another roll from January 1, 1780, to February 14, 1780; discharged from service December 17, 1780, the roll on which this appears being dated at the "Hutts near West Point."

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

ISAAC LEWIS GOFF, great-grandson.

Gilbert Denison, of ; private in Captain William Stanton's Company of the 8th Regiment of Connecticut Militia, August 6, 1780.

(*Connecticut Men in the Revolution.*)

WALTER BORADEL VINCENT, great-grandson.

Isaac Denison, of Stonington, Conn.; served from 1775–1781 as a member of Committee of Correspondence and Public Safety, and was an active patriot.

(*Connecticut Men in the Revolution.* "*Record of the descendants of Capt. George Denison.*")

REV. FREDERIC DENISON, grandson.
EDWARD PAYSON DENISON, great-grandson (deceased).

John D'Wolf, of Bristol, R. I.; served as private in Rhode Island troops in the Revolutionary War; under Captain Carr and Colonel Nathan Miller, and also on the letter of marque "Patty" and the brig "Sally."

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

JOHN HALSEY DE WOLF, great-grandson.
JOHN WINTHROP DE WOLF, great-great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Anthony Dyer, of Cranston, R. I.; in January, 1776, he was enrolled in the troop of light horse called the Captain General's Cavaliers, Colonel Benjamin Slack, and was appointed First Sergeant, serving in said capacity until July 14, 1777, when he was honorably discharged; this organization performed many tours of duty as a body and in detachment, being located at Point Judith, Tower Hill, and along both shores of Narragansett Bay; in September, 1776, was ordered to his troop on the island of Rhode Island, where he served six weeks; from thence he was ordered to Tower Hill, where he served five weeks; from there he was ordered to Point Judith, where the troop was located when the British landed at Newport; this troop was largely occupied in carrying dispatches on occasions of alarm.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

ELISHA DYER, great-grandson.
HEZEKIAH ANTHONY DYER, great-great-grandson.

Daniel Eames, of Haverhill, Mass.; loaned money to the town for the purpose of paying soldiers.

(*History of Haverhill.*)

GEORGE EAMES BARSTOW, great-great-grandson.

Samuel Eames, of Haverhill, Mass.; belonged to First Company of the town of Haverhill, Mass.; loaned money to the town for the purpose of paying soldiers.

(*History of Haverhill.*)

GEORGE EAMES BARSTOW, great-great-great-great-grandson.

Ithamar Eaton, of Weare, N. H.; private in Captain John Hale's Company in Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Gerrish's Regiment, New Hampshire Volunteers, in General Gates' Saratoga Campaign, September 29 to October 25, 1777; Ensign in Captain Aaron Quimby's Company in Colonel Moses Kelly's Regiment, New Hampshire Volunteers, in General Sullivan's army on Rhode Island, August 6 to August 27,

Digitized by Google



THE HOME OF LIEUT. EZEKIEL HOW, JR.,

AT FRAMINGHAM, MASS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1778; Lieutenant, 1780; Major of Second Battalion, New Hampshire Militia, 1792; Colonel, New Hampshire Militia, 1800.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

WILLIAM EATON FOSTER, great-grandson.

Noah Eaton, of Framingham, Mass.; Third Sergeant in Captain Simon Edgels Company which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, to Concord and Cambridge; served 14 days; Corporal in Captain Walter McFarland's Company in Colonel Cyprian How's (Middlesex) Regiment, enlisted July 24, 1780, discharged October 30, 1780, served three months and ten days; this company was raised to re-inforce the Continental army for three months and was stationed in Rhode Island; also Sergeant in Captain John Hayward's Company in Colonel Webb's Regiment, entered August 21, 1781, discharged December 1, 1781, served three months; company raised to re-inforce the Continental army for three months.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

AMASA MASON EATON, great-great-grandson.
AMASA MASON EATON, JR., great-great-great-grandson.
WILLIAM DUNNELL EATON, great-great-great-grandson.

Gershom Eccleston, of North Stonington, Conn.; private in Captain Christopher Brown's Militia Company, Colonel Oliver Smith's Regiment, 1778; March, 1778, joined Captain Benjamin Clark's Company at Fort Griswold; was in continual service until July 25, 1778, when he was discharged; July 30, 1778, was drafted and joined Captain Richard Hewitt's Company, in New London, in General Tyler's Brigade; served there till his discharge, March 1, 1779.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

ALVIN HERBERT ECCLESTON, M. D., great-grandson.

Barnard Eddy, of Providence; at the outbreak of the War

Digitized by Google

of the Revolution his services were in constant demand; soon after the Concord and Lexington fight, in anticipation of an attempt on the part of the British to march toward Providence, by vote of the town, he was appointed with others as watch, for the better protection of the town from surprise or attack; his name appears for three nights; September 6, 1775, he was appointed on a committee to report a list of men's names, guns, bayonets, cartridges, cartridge boxes, flints, powder and balls, swords and pistols, in the hands of the inhabitants of Providence; at a town meeting held October 25, 1775, a committee was appointed "To direct where and in what manner, fortifications shall be made upon the hill to the southward, of the house of William Field, at Field's Point;" these works were immediately built, and Captain Barnard Eddy superintended their construction; this fort is now well preserved and is called Fort Independence. (See plate.)

(*Providence Town Papers. Revolutionary Defences in Rhode Island. Field.*)

CHARLES LEMUEL NICHOLS, great-great-grandson.

William Eddy, of Rehoboth, Mass; a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and was allowed a pension for seven months' service in the Rhode Island troops; a part of the time he served under Captain James Hill and Colonel Walker.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

AUGUSTUS OSBORNE BOURN, great-grandson.

William Eddy, of Providence, R. I.; in May, 1775, served one month as a private at Cambridge in Captain Smith's Company, Colonel Gridley's Regiment of Artillery; in July, 1776, served two months as private in Crown Point and Lake Champlain expeditions, in Captain Barnard Eddy's Company of Rhode Island Militia, under General Spencer; October, 1777, served two months as private in Captain James Hill's Company, Colonel Walker's Regiment of Massachusetts

Digitized by Google

Militia, and was in Spencer's expedition; in May, 1777, served one month at Bristol in same company, and in August, 1778, served one month in same company, in Sullivan's expedition, and was detached to boat service under Captain Eddy.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

FREDERICK WILLARD EASTON, great-grandson.

James Eldredge, of Stonington, Conn.; May 1, 1775, was 1st Lieutenant of 3d Company, Connecticut troops; July 1st, 1775, Captain; discharged December 10, 1775; in 1776, in 10th Continental Regiment, Colonel Parsons; after siege of Boston marched under Washington to New York and assisted in fortifying the city; in battle of Long Island, August 29; caught in the panic in retreat from New York, September 15; with the army at White Plains, October 28; remained in vicinity of Peekskill under General Heath till December 31, 1776; in 1st Regiment, Connecticut line, 1777 and 1778; took the field at Peekskill in spring of 1777, and remained there till ordered under General McDougall to Washington's army in Pennsylvania, September, 1777; engaged in battle of Germantown, October 4; wintered at Valley Forge in Huntington's Brigade during winter of 1777–78; in service from May, 1775, to January 2, 1778.

(*Connecticut Men in the Revolution.*)

ROLFE MARCH LYMAN, great-grandson.
JAMES HENRY ELDREDGE, M. D., grandson (deceased).

James Elliot, of Gloucester, Mass.; was a marine and soldier in Revolutionary War; Corporal in Captain Reuben Sibley's Company, Colonel Jacob Davis' Regiment; served at Rhode Island; enlisted July 30, 1780; discharged August 7, 1780.

(*A Sketch of the Eliot Family, by Walter Graeme Eliot, New York City, 1887.*)

WILLIAM COWPER ELLIOT, great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Ephraim Emerson, of Rehoboth, Mass.; private in Captain John Fuller's Company, Colonel Bradford's Fourteenth Massachusetts Regiment, June 5, 1780; at Springfield, N. J., and West Point, N. Y., in Simeon Cole's Company, Colonel Dean's Regiment, Massachusetts Continental line, March 6, 1781; re-enlisted April 18, 1781, and served until surrender at Yorktown.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

EDWARD DEXTER MORRIS, great-grandson.

Nathaniel Fales, of Bristol, R. I.; Deputy from town of Bristol in General Assembly and member of Committee of Safety.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

CHARLES FALES BALLOU, great-grandson (deceased.)

Walter Fanning, of Stonington, Conn.; enlisted in the Continental army on the call for troops, May 9, 1775; he was discharged with the rest at the end of enlistment, December 15, 1775; the 6th Regiment, Colonel Samuel Holden Parsons, was recruited from New London, Hartford, and present Middlesex counties; remained on duty at New London until June, when the regiment was ordered to the Boston camps, in Roxbury, by the Governor's Council; remained there till the term of service expired.

(*Connecticut Men in the Revolution.*)

FRANCIS WAYLAND MINER, JR., great-great-grandson.

Amos Farnsworth, of Groton, Mass.; private in Captain Henry Farwell's Company, Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, from Groton, service six days; Corporal in Captain Farwell's Company, Colonel William Prescott's Regiment; enlisted April 25, 1775, service 98 days; Ensign in Colonel Jonathan Reed's Regiment, in 1776–1777; 1st Lieutenant in Captain William Swan's Company of Matrosses of the 6th Middlesex County Regiment, commissioned October 19, 1778; joined company of minute-men in 1774, at Groton, under Captain Henry Far-

Digitized by Google

well and served from Concord to Bunker Hill, when he was wounded, and furloughed till September; he was in continuous service until the end of the war; at Ticonderoga, in 1776; in New Jersey under Washington for some time in 1777, but served principally in his own State; commissioned Major in July, 1794.

(*Butler's History of Groton. Greene's Groton Records. Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

JOHN PRESCOTT FARNSWORTH, great-grandson.
CLAUDE JOSEPH FARNSWORTH, great-grandson.

Arthur Fenner, Jr.; Member of the General Assembly which repealed the Act of Allegiance to the English Government, 1776; Governor of Rhode Island; was prominent in the civil and military affairs of the State.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

JAMES FENNER MALLETT, great-grandson.

Richard Fenner, Jr., of Johnston, R. I.; 1775, appointed by General Assembly of Rhode Island, Lieutenant of Johnston, 1st Company of Militia; 1776, Captain of same; 1778, Major of 1st Regiment of Militia, in the County of Providence; 1779, Major of same; 1779, Lieutenant-Colonel of same; 1780, Major of same; 1780, Lieutenant-Colonel of same.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

HERBERT NICHOLAS FENNER, great-great-grandson.

John Field, of Providence, R. I.; May 15, 1775, member of the watch ordered by the Town Council of Providence to give notice should any attempt be made by the British to attack the town, served three nights.

(*Providence Town Papers.*)

ARTHUR WEBSTER FIELD, great-great-grandson.
EDWARD FIELD, great-great-great grandson.

Daniel Fish, of Dighton, Mass.; private in Captain James Hill's Company, Colonel Williams' Regiment, served at Tiverton, R. I.; enlisted September 29, 1777; discharged

Digitized by Google

October 30, 1777; also was private in Captain Nathaniel Carpenter's Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment, for service at Rhode Island on the alarm of December 8, 1776; marched from Rehoboth, Mass., to Bristol, R. I., enlisted December 8, 1776, and served 14 days.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

HAROLD CRINS FIELD, great-great-great-grandson.

Moses Foster, Sr., Ipswich, Mass., and Milford, N. H.; private in Captain Abraham How's Massachusetts Company on occasion of Lexington alarm, April 19–20, 1775; in General Sullivan's army on Rhode Island, January 10, 1778, to January 1, 1779.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

WILLIAM EATON FOSTER, great-grandson.

Timothy Foster, of Walpole, Mass.; Sergeant in Captain Nathaniel Healy's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Larned's Regiment, which marched on alarm of April 19, 1775, six days' service; Ensign in same company, April 24, 1775, had three and a half months' service; 2d Lieutenant in Captain William Carter's Company, 5th Worcester County Regiment, commissioned April 4, 1776; Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Healy's Company, Colonel Jonathan Holman's Regiment, at Rhode Island, on the alarm of December, 1776; served 21 days; Lieutenant in Massachusetts Regiment, Colonel Jonathan Holman's Company, September 26, 1777; served 30 days; 2d Lieutenant in Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment; commissioned September 25, 1778.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

FREDERICK DICKMAN CARR, great-great-grandson.

Aaron Francis, of Beverly, Mass.; Corporal in Captain Ebenezer Francis' Company, Colonel Mansfield's Regiment, August 1, 1775, enlisted May 4, 1775, served three months and five days; Corporal in same company, October 6, 1775; Quartermaster in Colonel Ebenezer Francis' Regiment, February 3, 1777; Quartermaster in Colonel Benjamin Tupper's

Digitized by Google

Massachusetts Regiment at Valley Forge, April 8, 1778; Ensign and Quartermaster in same regiment from January 1, 1777, to December 31, 1779; promoted to Lieutenant and commissioned July 4, 1780; Lieutenant and Acting Quartermaster in Colonel Benjamin Tupper's Regiment from January 1, 1780, to December 31, 1780; Lieutenant in same regiment from January 1, 1781, to January 1, 1782; also served from January 1, 1778, three months and fifteen days; reported resigned, April 16, 1782.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

EBENEZER CHARLES FRANCIS, great-grandson.

Abraham Fuller, of Colchester, Conn.; Captain; was present with company at the "Danbury Raid," April 25–28, 1777, at New York; marched August 22; discharged September 30, 1776.

(*Connecticut Men in the Revolution.*)

HENRY BRAYTON ROSE, great-great-grandson.

Benadam Gallup, of Groton, Conn.; Major and Commander of a regiment of Connecticut Militia.

(*Connecticut Men in the Revolution.*)

REV. FREDERICK DENISON, grandson.

Paris Gardiner, of South Kingstown, R. I.; Adjutant in Colonel Sands' Regiment, 1777; Captain Second Company South Kingstown Division, State Militia, 1779, 1780.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

EDWIN PERKINS ANTHONY, great-great-grandson.

David Gifford, of Dartmouth, Mass.; June, 1775, Lieutenant First Company of Militia, Portsmouth; February, 1776, Captain First Company of Militia in Portsmouth; also Captain of same, May, 1776; December, 1776, proceeded with flag of truce to Rhode Island, under direction of the Governor; May, 1777–1780–1781, appointed Deputy from Portsmouth; August, 1777, Lieutenant of Major Monroe's Com-

Digitized by Google

pany; July, 1780, appointed from Portsmouth to receive recruits.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

WILLIAM THOMAS CHURCH WARDWELL, great-grandson.

Obadiah Gill, of ; enlisted at Brattleboro, Vt., August, 1775, for eight months, with Captain Harvey, of Montague, Mass., in Colonel Brewer's command at Charlestown, for siege of Boston; in 1776 volunteered for 12 months with Captain Aaron Hayden in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment of Massachusetts; was at Lake Champlain when Benedict Arnold's flotilla was destroyed; discharged at Ticonderoga, N. Y.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

JOHN EDWARD STUDLEY, great-grandson.

Nathan Goodale, of Brookfield, Mass.; Major in the Massachusetts line in the army of the Revolution.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

WILLIAM MAXWELL GREENE, great-grandson.

Benjamin Gorton, of ; private in Captain Jeremiah Olney's Company, Colonel Hitchcock's Regiment, 1775, army of Observation.

(*Cowell's Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island.*)

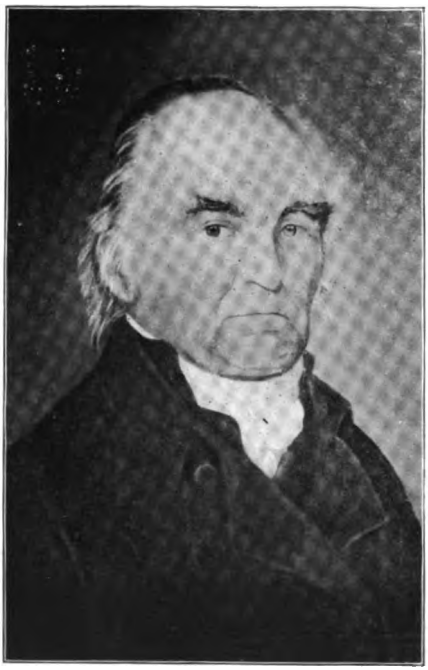
CHRISTOPHER FRANCIS PARKHURST, great-great-grandson.

Nathaniel Gove, of Preston, Conn.; Second Lieutenant in 8th Connecticut Regiment, Colonel Huntington, 8th Company, commissioned July 6, 1775; First Lieutenant in 17th Continental, Connecticut, 1776; taken prisoner in battle of Long Island, August 27, 1776.

(*Record of Connecticut Men in the Revolution.*)

WILLIAM SMITH GRANGER, great-grandson.

Digitized by Google



LIEUT. NATHANIEL GOVE,

FIRST LIEUTENANT 17TH CONTINENTAL INFANTRY (CONNECTICUT).

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Thomas Gray, of Tiverton, R. I.; Captain of one of the companies of the Army of Observation, raised in Newport and Bristol Counties, in June, 1775; at a meeting of the General Assembly of Rhode Island, held October 7, 1776, he was elected Lieutenant-Colonel of the 1st Regiment of Militia, of Rhode Island, for Bristol County.

(*Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island. R. I. Colonial Records.*)

HIRAM BURLINGHAM, great-great-great-grandson.

Christopher Greene, of Warwick, R. I.; Member of Committee of Public Safety; one of the earliest commanders of the Kentish Guards, which corps he helped to organize in 1774; a volunteer in Sullivan's expedition to Rhode Island, in which he occupied an honorable command under his brother, General Nathanael Greene; member of State Convention which ratified the Constitution of the United States.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

WILLIAM CHACE GREENE, great-grandson.
WILLIAM MAXWELL GREENE, grandson.

Jacob Greene, of Warwick, R. I.; 1775, member of Committee of Safety from Kent County, R. I.; member of General Assembly from May, 1771, to May, 1777; in 1776 aided in securing passage of the act, repealing act of allegiance to the king, and in February, 1777, was appointed with another to go to Baltimore to receive money due Rhode Island from the Continental treasury; March 27, 1778, was appointed Commissary of Purchases by Major General Nathanael Greene.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

HARRIS SMITH INMAN, great-grandson.

Joseph Greene, of East Greenwich, R. I.; Sergeant in Colonel Fry's Rhode Island Regiment, having entered the service at the commencement of the war, and rendered twenty-two months and twenty-seven days actual service; served in the Kentish Guards.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

FREDERICK FILLMORE GLADDING, great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

William Greene, Jr., of Warwick; member of Committee for Measures of Safety, October, 1775; member of Legislature repealing act of allegiance to Great Britain, May, 1776; First Associate Justice of Superior Court, August, 1776; Chief Justice, May, 1777; member of Council of War, December 10, 1776; Commissioner to meet commissioners from the other colonies, December, 1777; Governor of Rhode Island, May, 1778–1786; member of Electoral College that elected George Washington president of the United States, October, 1792.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

WILLIAM GREENE ROELKER, great-great-grandson.
WILLIAM GREENE NIGHTINGALE, great-great-grandson.
GEORGE CORLIS NIGHTINGALE, great-great-grandson.

Aaron Guild, of Dedham, Mass.; Ensign in Captain Fales' Company of Colonel Nichol's Regiment of Foot; also Captain in same company; member of Committee of Safety, 1774; Muster Master, 1775; member of Committee to Make Provision for the Families of Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers, 1779; of Committee of Correspondence and Safety, 1780–1781; Major in Colonel William Heath's Regiment on the alarm of April 19, 1775; served 16 days; chosen 1st Major of Colonel William McIntosh's (1st Suffolk County) Regiment, by the Legislature of Massachusetts, February 14, 1776.

(*Genealogy of the Guild Family, Burleigh, 1887. Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

REUBEN ALDRIGE GUILD, great-grandson (deceased.)

Joseph Guild, of Dedham, Mass.; Captain of Company of minute-men; member of the Committee of Safety; Muster Master, 1775; a Selectman and Representative; authorized to enlist soldiers by the following order: "In Committee of Safety Cambridge 24 April 1775 To Mr. Joseph Guild, Sir: You are hereby empowered immediately to enlist a company to consist of 56 able bodied and effective men including ser-

Digitized by Google

geants as soldiers in the Massachusetts service for the preservation of American Liberty and cause them to pass muster as soon as possible

JAS WARREN *Chairman*"

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

HENRY TAFT GUILD, great-great-grandson.

Asaph Hall, of Wallingford, Conn.; raised troops for the war; 1st Lieutenant with his company at taking of Fort Ticonderoga by Colonel Ethan Allen; member of State Legislature; Captain of Militia; member of convention which adopted the Federal Constitution, 1788; 1st Lieutenant, 4th Connecticut Continental Line, 2d Battalion, General Wooster's Regiment, 1777; Captain, Colonel Sheldon's Regiment, 2d State Battalion, 1779; member of General Court of Connecticut, 1773–97.

(*Archives of the State of Connecticut.*)

CHARLES EDWARD VERE KENNON, great-grandson.

Samuel Hamlin, of Middletown, Conn.; a signer of "The Declaration of the Citizens of Providence," of August 5, 1776; Lieutenant of the 2d Providence Company (Lewis Peck, Captain), First Regiment, Providence Militia, of which John Mathewson was Colonel in 1778, and Amos Atwell in 1779.

(*R. I. Colonial Records. Providence Town Papers.*)

EDWARD BOWEN HAMLIN, great-grandson.[1]

Robert Harrison, of ; private in Colonel Israel Angell's 2d Rhode Island Regiment in 1777–78–79 and 80; in 1781–82 and 83 of Colonel Christopher Greene's and Colonel Jeremiah Olney's 1st Rhode Island Regiment; served through the war, and participated in battles of Red Bank, N. J., October 22, 1777; Monmouth, N. J., June 28, 1778; Springfield, N. J., June 23, 1780; and Yorktown, Va., October

[1] Edward Bowen Hamlin is also the great-grandson of Isaac Bowen, of Providence whose services are stated on page 49.

Digitized by Google

19, 1781; enlisted from town of Johnston, R. I., in March, 1777; discharged from army, June 3, 1783.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

GEORGE ARNOLD HARRISON, great-grandson.

Josiah Harvey, of East Haddam, Conn.; Surgeon's Mate in Captain John Fellow's Regiment; engaged, June 8, 1775; served one month and twenty-seven days; Captain of Berkshire Company, same regiment, and acted as Surgeon's Mate.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

EDWIN BATES HARVEY, M. D., great-grandson.

Elias Hasbrouck, of Kingston, Ulster County, New York; Captain of the Ninth Company of the Third Regiment of New York, Colonel James Clinton, June 20, 1775, with General Montgomery at Quebec.

(*History of Kingston, by Marius Schoonmaker. American Ancestry, Munsell, Vol. VI.*)

SAYER HASBROUCK, M. D., great-grandson.

John Hastings, of Cambridge; entered the army, 1775; Captain, May 25, 1777, in Henry Jackson's Regiment, 16th Massachusetts, called the Boston Regiment, and participated in the engagement at Monmouth, Quaker Hill, and Springfield, N. J.; in Colonel John Brooks' Regiment, 7th Massachusetts, in 1783.

(*Memorial Volume of the Massachusett Society of the Cincinnati.*)

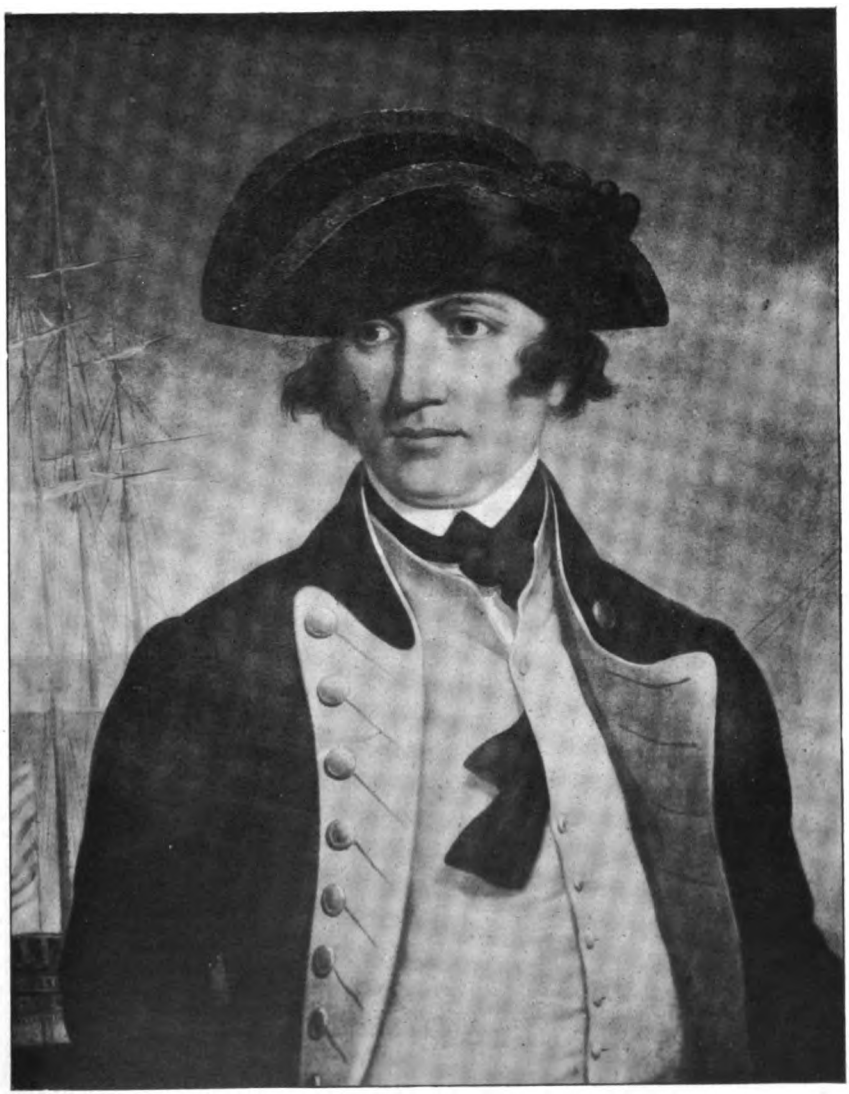
HENRY MAITLAND GIBSON, great-grandson.

John Henshaw, of Newport, R. I.; Second Lieutenant in Captain John Warner's Company, Colonel Robert Elliott's Regiment of Artillery, March 16, 1779; served two years.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

ALFRED EUGENE CADY, great-grandson.
LEWIS EDGAR CADY, great-grandson.

Digitized by Google



ESEK HOPKINS,

COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE AMERICAN NAVY, 1775.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

David Holmes, of Woodstock, Conn.; Surgeon in Colonel John Chandler's 8th Regiment, Connecticut Line Formation, 1777–1781; Captain in French and Indian war, 1757–1758–1759.

(*Connecticut Men in the Revolution.*)

HARDIN CHESTER WATERS, great-great-grandson.

Nehemiah Holt, of Windham, Conn.; Sergeant in Captain Dyer's Company of Colonel Durkee's Continental Regiment, and assisted in removing and melting into bullets the leaden statue of George III, at New York, in 1776; was at the battle of Long Island and the skirmish of Harlem Heights; in the retreat through New Jersey, and in the battles of Trenton and Princeton; he was also for three months in the State service as 1st Sergeant, 5th Company, Colonel Hezekiah Wylly's Regiment, August 7, 1780, serving at Forts Trumbull and Griswold.

(*A Genealogical History of the Holt Family in the United States.*)

CHARLES ALFRED HAMMOND, great-great-grandson.

Esek Hopkins, of Providence, R. I.; August, 1775, was appointed commander of the garrison at Fox Point, in Providence, on a threatened attack by British ships; in October, 1775, was appointed to the command of a force of six hundred men for special service, to repel a force from the British fleet on a foraging expedition to the island of Rhode Island in quest of live stock; later in the same month he was appointed, with Joseph Brown, to go through the Colony and decide what places should be fortified and in what manner; October 4, 1775, he was commissioned Brigadier-General by Governor Nicholas Cook; December 22, 1775, he was confirmed by Congress the Commander of the first naval fleet, organized and equipped by the colonies; he sailed from Delaware Bay, February 17, 1776, made a descent on New Providence March 3, and captured the forts, with a large amount of military stores and upwards of 100 cannon, with which he sailed for New England; April 4th he captured the British schooner

Digitized by Google

'Hawke," of six guns, Captain Wallace, and on the 5th the bomb brig "Bolton," of eight guns; on the 6th he engaged the frigate "Glasgow," of 20 guns, and after an action of three hours she escaped into Newport under protection of the British squadron; the records show that after his retirement from the navy he was constantly engaged in duties of a public nature.

(*Esek Hopkins, Commander-in-Chief of the American Navy, by Edward Field, Providence, 1898. R. I. Colonial Records.*)

FREDERICK GREENE HOPKINS, great-great-great-grandson.

AMOS MICAJAH HAWKINS, great-great-grandson.

ASAHEL SIMMONS HAWKINS, great-great-grandson.

Samuel Hopkins, Jr., of West Greenwich, R. I.; committee to make a list of persons in West Greenwich able to bear arms, March, 1777; committee from same town to procure blankets for soldiers, April, 1777; appointed Captain of First Company of Militia of same town, May, 1779, and June, 1780; member of committee to receive recruits for said town, July, 1780.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

CHARLES WYMAN HOPKINS, great-great-grandson.

Stephen Hopkins, of Providence; Governor of Rhode Island, Chief Justice, Delegate to Congress, and member of Council of War; one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

THEODORE FOSTER TILLINGHAST, great-great-great-grandson.

CHARLES FOSTER TILLINGHAST, great-great-great-grandson.

Ezekiel How, of Sudbury, Mass.; in 1775 he was Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fourth Regiment of Middlesex County

Digitized by Google



LIEUT. EZEKIEL HOW, JR.

(From an old painting).

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Militia; May 10, 1776, he was chosen by the Legislature Colonel of the regiment and held his commission until January 26, 1779, when he resigned; he participated in the fight at the old North Bridge at Concord, April 19, 1775.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. History of Sudbury, Mass. Hudson, 1889. Bent's "Wayside Inn."*)

AMASA MASON EATON, great-great-grandson.
AMASA MASON EATON, JR., great-great-great-grandson.
WILLIAM DUNNELL EATON, great-great-great-grandson.

Ezekiel How, Jr., of Sudbury, Mass.; private in Captain Moses Stone's Company; Lieutenant, Colonel How's Regiment, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, from Sudbury; Corporal in Captain Jonathan Rice's Company, Colonel Samuel Bullard's Regiment; enlisted, August 17, 1777, served three months and twenty-four days; this service was with the Northern army; he participated in the fight at Concord, April 19, 1775, under command of his father, Lieutenant-Colonel How.



Watch formerly belonging to Lieutenant Ezekiel How, Jr.[1]

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

AMASA MASON EATON, great-grandson.
AMASA MASON EATON JR., great-great-grandson.
WILLIAM DUNNELL EATON, great-great-grandson.

[1] This watch was bought by Lieutenant Ezekiel How, Jr., of a captured British officer during the campaign ending in Burgoyne's surrender. At the battle of Saratoga, when the music stopped as the armies advanced to combat, Lieutenant How gave this watch to a companion, asking him to give it, if he fell in battle, to his betrothed, Sarah Read, of Sudbury, whom he afterwards married. He often used to relate the interesting scene when General Burgoyne, taking his sword by the point and offering the hilt to General Gates, surrendered his army.

Digitized by Google

Moses Howe, of Vermont; received pay from the State of Vermont for conducting six British prisoners from Brattleboro to Castleton, by order of the Sheriff; served four days as Lieutenant in Captain Squire Howe's Company of Horse, in the service of the State, to assist the Sheriffs at Guilford, in September, 1782, in Brigadier-General Fletcher's Brigade.
(*Archives of the State of Vermont.*)

ARTHUR WARREN HOWE, great-great-grandson.

William Humphrey, of Swansey and Rehoboth, Mass.; Lieutenant in Arnold's expedition to Canada, 1775, where he was taken prisoner and paroled, August 11, 1776; Captain in Colonel Israel Angell's Regiment, 1780; commissioned Major by General Washington; participated in battles of Springfield and Yorktown; member of the Society of the Cincinnati.
(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

GEORGE HUMPHREY, grandson.

Jabez Hyde, Jr., of Pomfret, Conn.; served in Captain John Perkin's Company, of Norwich, Conn., Colonel Jedediah Huntington's Regiment; responded to Lexington alarm.
(*Connecticut Men in the Revolution.*)

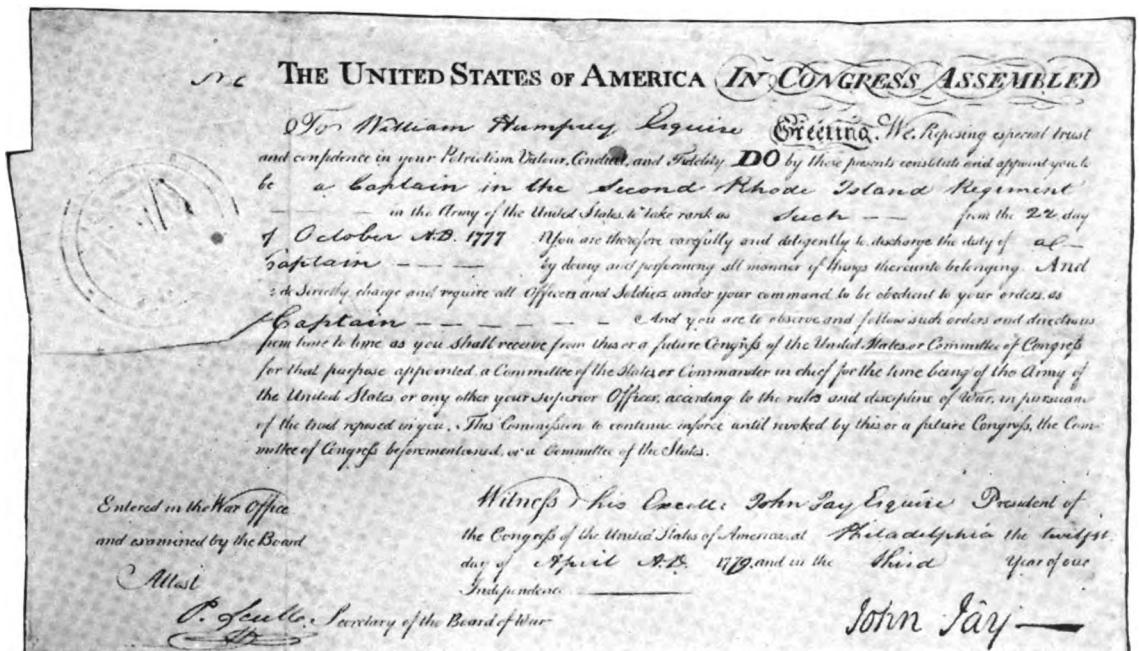
JAMES HELME RICKARD, great-grandson.
JAMES HELME RICKARD, JR., great-great-grandson.

William Jackson, of Goshen, Orange County, N. Y.; Captain of 2d Company of Colonel Clinton's New Windsor Regiment, Orange County, N. Y., in 1775; later he was transferred to Colonel Henry B. Livingston's Regiment; one of a Committee of Safety and Observation, for Hanover Precinct, Orange County, N. Y., May 8, 1775.
(*Orange County History. Documentary History of New York.*)

THEODORE PEACOCK BOGERT, great-great-grandson.

John Jenckes, of Providence, R. I.; member of the General Assembly from Providence, 1772–73–74–75; from North

Digitized by Google



No. THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA IN CONGRESS ASSEMBLED

To William Humpry Esquire Greeting. We Reposing especial trust and confidence in your Patriotism Valour, Conduct, and Fidelity DO by these presents constitute and appoint you to be a Captain in the Second Rhode Island Regiment in the Army of the United States, to take rank as such — from the 22d day of October A.D. 1777 You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of a Captain — — — by doing and performing all manner of things thereunto belonging. And we do strictly charge and require all Officers and Soldiers under your command to be obedient to your orders as Captain — — — — — — And you are to observe and follow such orders and directions from time to time as you shall receive from this or a future Congress of the United States or Committee of Congress for that purpose appointed, a Committee of the States or Commander in chief for the time being of the Army of the United States or any other your Superior Officers, according to the rules and discipline of War, in pursuance of the trust reposed in you. This Commission to continue in force until revoked by this or a future Congress, the Committee of Congress before mentioned, or a Committee of the States.

Entered in the War Office and examined by the Board

Attest

C. Thomson Secretary of the Board of War

Witness his Excellency John Jay Esquire President of the Congress of the United States of America at Philadelphia the twenty first day of April A.D. 1779 and in the Third Year of our Independence.

John Jay

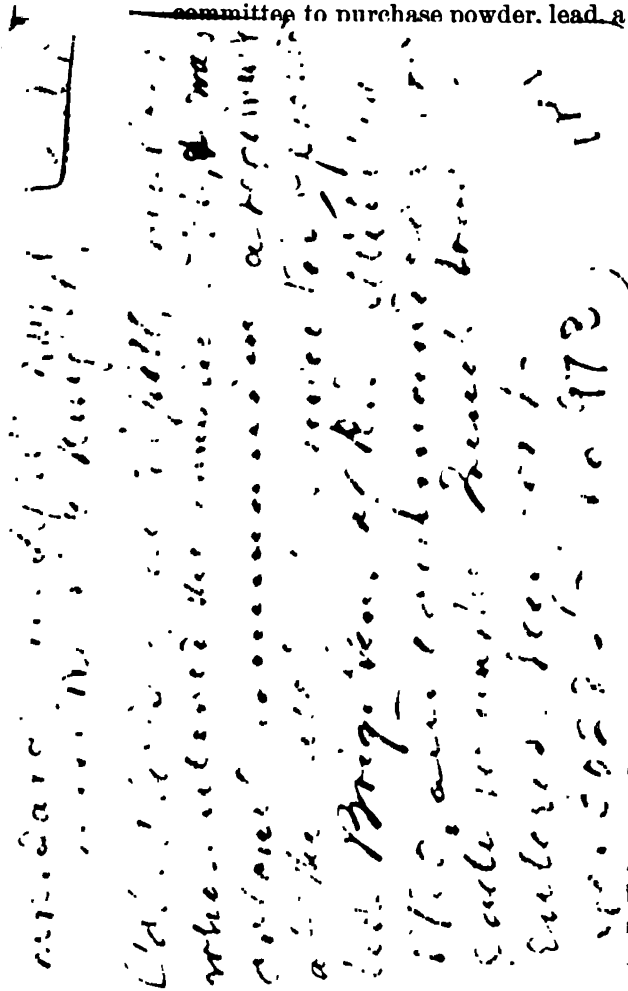
COMMISSION OF CAPT. WILLIAM HUMPHREY,

OF THE SECOND RHODE ISLAND REGIMENT OF THE CONTINENTAL LINE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Providence, 1779–80–81–82–83; from Providence again in 1785–86–88–89; in January, 1774, was one of a committee to correspond with neighboring towns on all matters thought to effect the liberties of America; December, 1774, one of a committee to purchase powder, lead, and flints; October, 1775,



recess of the General
ey, with full power to
bruary, 1776, one of a
uly, 1776, appointed a
ut a vessel to procure
ember, 1776, authorized
ht into Providence on
best terms possible on
, authorized to deliver
Vesterly, South Kings-
'8, appointed, with the
heir care and custody
nd," with cargoes, and
the State; May, 1779,
War; February, 1780,
state taken possession
of the Council of War;
evise an act on Contin-
ommittee to prepare a
ed on with the enemy;
ll all the sugar in their
vember, 1782, one of a
the General Treasurer
f a committee to burn
783, one of a committee
December, 1783, one of
o the issuing of certifi-
ittee to examine certain
mmittee to present the
ssembly to the Marquis

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

JOHN JENCKES, great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Providence, 1779–80–81–82–83; from Providence again in 1785–86–88–89; in January, 1774, was one of a committee to correspond with neighboring towns on all matters thought to effect the liberties of America; December, 1774, one of a committee to purchase powder, lead, and flints; October, 1775, one of a committee to act during the recess of the General Assembly, upon any sudden emergency, with full power to act for the safety of the Colony; February, 1776, one of a committee to erect a powder mill; July, 1776, appointed a committee, with the Governor, to fit out a vessel to procure powder, arms, and warlike stores; December, 1776, authorized to purchase goods which were brought into Providence on the prize vessel "Friendship," on the best terms possible on behalf of the government; May, 1777, authorized to deliver powder, lead, &c., to the towns of Westerly, South Kingstown, and Richmond; September, 1778, appointed, with the Hon. William Bradford, to take into their care and custody the ship "Aurora" and sloop "Diamond," with cargoes, and to sell the same to best advantage for the State; May, 1779, chosen a member of the Council of War; February, 1780, one of a committee to lease out real estate taken possession of by the Colony; May, 1780, member of the Council of War; October, 1780, one of a committee to revise an act on Continental bills; January, 1781, one of a committee to prepare a bill to prevent the trade illicitly carried on with the enemy; October, 1781, one of a committee to sell all the sugar in their possession belonging to the State; November, 1782, one of a committee to settle the accounts of the General Treasurer with the State; February, 1783, one of a committee to burn bills of emission of the State; June, 1783, one of a committee to enquire into the debt of the State; December, 1783, one of a committee to draft an act relative to the issuing of certificates; February, 1784, one of a committee to examine certain pay rolls; October, 1784, one of a committee to present the Address of Welcome of the General Assembly to the Marquis De Lafayette.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

JOHN JENCKES, great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Jeremiah Jenks, of Smithfield, R. I.; in 1776 signed the "Association Test;" July 24, 1776, he was chosen Lieutenant of the Newport, N. H., Volunteers, and left, June 9, 1777, to take part in the capture of Ticonderoga.

(*Genealogy of Jenks Family of Newport, N. H.*)

THOMAS ALLEN JENCKES, great-grandson.

Thomas Johnson, of Newbury, Vermont; Captain of Volunteers from Newbury, 1777; Colonel and Aid to General Lincoln at Ticonderoga; captured by the British and held as a prisoner in Canada, 1781; paroled October 5, 1781, and subscribed to the following parole: "I Lieut Col Johnson now at St Johns, do hereby pledge my faith and word of honor to his excellency Gen. Holdimand whose permisssion I have obtained to go home, that I shall not do or say anything contrary to his Majestys interest or government; and that whenever required so to do I shall repair to whatever place his excellency or any other his majesty's commander-in-chief in America shall judge expedient to order, until I shall be legally exchanged and such other person as shall be agreed upon sent in my place, given under my hand at St. John's the fifth day of October one thousand seven hundred and eighty-one

COL THOMAS JOHNSON"

(*History of Coos County, by Rev. Grant Powers, A. M., 1840.*)

WENDELL PHILLIPS HALE, great-grandson.

Barnabas Jones, of Providence, R. I.; private in Captain Aaron Haynes' Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, in camp at Ticonderoga, December 1, 1776; enlisted, May 1, 1776; time of service, seven months; discharged August 1, 1776; private in Captain Aaron Haynes' Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, in camp at Ticonderoga, December 1, 1776; enlisted, August 30, 1776; time of service, three months, one day; reported on command at the saw-mill; in a list of men mustered in Suffolk County to serve in Captain Asa Haynes' Company, Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's Regi-

Digitized by Google

ment, by a return made by Nathaniel Barlow, dated Boston, February 2, 1777; enlisted for three years; received £20 bounty; private in Captain Aaron Haynes' Company, Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's Regiment, in service on or before August 15, 1777; private in Captain Aaron Haynes' Company, Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's Regiment, in May, 1778; at Valley Forge, May 2, 1778; enlisted for the war; private in Captain Aaron Haynes' Company, Colonel Wigglesworth's Regiment, June, 1778; at Camp Greenage, July 22, 1778, June 28, 1778; reported taken captive, released from captivity, being exchanged and joined since muster; private in Captain Aaron Haynes' Company, Colonel Wigglesworth's Regiment, October, 1778; private in Captain John K. Smith's Company, Colonel Wigglesworth's Regiment, at Providence, May 5, 1779; March and April, 1779; enlisted, February 1, 1777; private in Captain John K. Smith's Company, Colonel Smith's (formerly Wigglesworth's) Regiment, from January 1, 1777, to June 24, 1779; received a pension from the United States government; the following extract from his pension papers relates to his service: "I John Westcott of Providence, on oath do say that Barnabas Jones of Providence belonged to Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment in General Glover's Brigade, and was a good and faithful soldier and served to my knowledge over nine months and was honorably discharged; these facts were within my knowledge at the time, being a Lieutenant in General Sullivan's Guard." (Signed) JOHN WESTCOTT

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

EDWARD SIMMONS JONES, great-grandson.

John Judson, of Woodbury, Conn.; Ensign in Revolutionary army, enlisting from Woodbury in 1776.

(*History of Ancient Woodbury.*)

JOHN EDWIN JUDSON, great-great-grandson.

John Kaull (of Germany), Providence and Newport; in October, 1779, he enlisted as private in Captain Thomas'

Digitized by Google

Company of Colonel Lamb's Regiment of the Connecticut Continental line; he participated in the battle of Kings Bridge and was at the reduction of Yorktown at the time Cornwallis surrendered; in this engagement he was badly wounded in the hand by a bayonet and was in the hospital for some time in consequence of the wound.

(*O. W. & N. Div, Pension Bureau.*)

FRANK ADOLPHUS WILLIAMSON, great-grandson.

Aaron Keeler, of Norwalk, Conn.; served from nearly the beginning of the war till the disbanding of the army in 1783; he enlisted from Norwalk, Conn., in the 5th Regiment, under Captain Samuel Comstock (afterwards Major) his maternal uncle; he was appointed Corporal, April 21, 1777; Sergeant-Major, August 20, 1780, and Ensign, April 22, 1781; he was present at the battles of Fort Mifflin, November 16, 1777, and at Monmouth, June 28, 1778.

(*Archives of the State of Connecticut. O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

GEORGE ANSON KEELER, great-grandson.

Micajah Kelley, of Amesbury, Mass.; enlisted, June, 1777, in Captain Dodge's Company, Colonel Francis' (New Hampshire) Regiment; re-enlisted, July, 1779, in Captain Jonathan Leavett's Company, Colonel Mooney's (New Hampshire) Regiment.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

ARTHUR LIVINGSTON KELLEY, great-grandson.

Oliver Kendrick, of Dedham, Mass.; April 19, 1775, private in Captain Ebenezer Battles' Company on occasion of the Lexington alarm; December 1, 1775, enlisted at Roxbury, Mass., as Sergeant in Captain Wallbridge's Company in Colonel Reed's Regiment of the Massachusetts Continental line; served 14 months.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

JOSEPH HARVEY KENDRICK, grandson.

JOHN EDWIN KENDRICK, great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Ezra Kent, of Rehoboth, Mass.; appears among a list of officers of the Massachusetts Militia, chosen by 10th Company of Bristol County Regiment as 2d Lieutenant in Captain Jos. Franklin's Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment, commissioned by order of Council, October 10, 1776; 2d Lieutenant, Captain Jos. Franklin's Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment, on the alarm of December 8, 1776; marched to Bristol, R. I.; 1st Lieutenant in Captain Jabez Bullock's Company (10th Company), Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment (1st Bristol County Regiment), commissioned, April 13, 1779; 1st Lieutenant in Captain Jabez Bullock's Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment, service at Rhode Island on the alarm of August 1, 1780; enlisted August 1, 1780; served nine days under General Heath; marched to Tiverton, R. I.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*

FLETCHER STONE MASON, great-great-grandson.

Caleb Kenyon, of Charlestown, R. I.; private in Captain Alexander Thomas' Company in Colonel John Topham's Regiment, from July 16, 1778, to August 16, 1778.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

EDWIN ALMERON KENYON, great-grandson.

William Kenyon, of Richmond, R. I.; served as private in Captain Eben Adam's Company of Artillery in Colonel Robert Elliott's Regiment, from December 20, 1776, to March 8, 1777.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

ALMERON CLARK KENYON, great-grandson.

Timothy Ketcham, of Huntington, L. I.; signed the pledge made May 8, 1775, to support the cause of the colonies in their struggle for independence, and, when the British landed on Long Island, joined the army; was in the battle of Long Island, serving in General Putnam's Brigade; he was wounded in the battle of Fairfield, Conn., when the town was burned by Governor Tryon; he recovered from the

Digitized by Google

wound, again joined the army and served to the close of the war.

(*Records of the University of the State of New York.*)

EDWIN ROGERS HANDY, great-grandson.

Daniel Kinnicutt, of Barrington, R. I.; Ensign of the Barrington Militia Company in 1775, and in Captain Thomas Allen's Company at Bristol, April 1, 1776; promoted to rank of Lieutenant by vote of Grand Committee of both houses of General Assembly in 1776, holding the same position in 1779 and later; from 1775 until 1779 on duty with his company, as Coast Guard from Nayatt Point to Bristol.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

THOMAS WILLIAMS BICKNELL, great-grandson.

Robert Knight, Sr., of Cranston, R. I.; served in the Captain-General's Cavaliers, Colonel Benjamin Slack and Colonel Manton, during the war.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

EDWARD BALCH KNIGHT, great-grandson.

RUSSELL WINCHESTER KNIGHT, great-great-grandson.

Robert Knight, Jr., of Cranston, R. I.; served in the troop of horse called the Captain-General's Cavaliers.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

EDWARD BALCH KNIGHT, grandson.

RUSSELL WINCHESTER KNIGHT, great-grandson.

Ezekiel Ladd, of Haverhill, N. H.; Captain in Colonel Timothy Bedel's (New Hampshire) Regiment, from June 1, 1778, to April 1, 1779; from April 1, 1778, to April 1, 1779, his company was engaged in the defence of the frontier on and adjacent to the Connecticut River.

(*Archives of the State of New Hampshire.*)

FREDERICK JAMES BASSETT, great-great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Joseph Ladd, of Haverhill, N. H.; private in a party of men under the command of Sergeant James Ladd, raised by order of the Court of New Hampshire for the defence of the frontier at Coos, from January 28 to April 9, 1782; private in Captain Ebenezer Webster's Company of Rangers, raised for the defence of the frontier, from April 10 to October 21, 1782; private in Captain Ezekiel Ladd's Company in Colonel Timothy Bedel's Regiment, raised for the defence of the frontier on the Connecticut River; enlisted April 11, 1778; served eleven months and twenty days.

(*Archives of the State of New Hampshire.*)

FREDERICK JAMES BASSETT, great-grandson.

Abial Lane, of Norton, Mass.; Corporal in West Militia Company of Foot, in Mansfield, Mass. (minute-men), otherwise the 7th Company of Colonel John Daggett's Regiment of Attleboro, Bristol County, Colony of Massachusetts Bay, April 19, 1775; 11 days' service; in the company commanded by Captain John Allen, of Norton; also in Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment of Detachment of Militia, in Bristol County, July 27, 1780; in Lieutenant Ephraim Grover's Company of Colonel I. Dean's Regiment, or 4th Regiment of Militia of Bristol County, August, 1780; nine days' service; also in Captain Josiah Keith's Company of Colonel I. Dean's Regiment, March 4, 1781; served 13 days; Ensign in Shepard's Regiment of Artillery from Massachusetts, January and March, 1776, and January 1, 1777, to March 1, 1779.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

WILLIAM OTIS SHURROCKS, great-great-grandson.
ALFRED FRANCIS SHURROCKS, great-great-grandson.

John Larcher, of Providence; sea captain and pilot during the War of the Revolution; it is said he acted as pilot when the French fleet entered Narragansett Bay in 1780; in 1780 was paid £6. 2s., lawful silver money, for rent of rooms furnished two French surgeons, viz.: Mons.

Digitized by Google

Frownee and Mons. Ségur; and for providing quarters for another French officer he was allowed and paid £1. 3s.
("*Our French Allies*," *Stone.*)

CHARLES WARREN LIPPITT, great-great-grandson.
ROBERT LINCOLN LIPPITT, great-great-grandson.
HENRY FREDERICK LIPPITT, great-great-grandson.
TRUMAN BECKWITH, great-great-grandson.

George Lawton, of Portsmouth, R. I.; January 10, 1777, private in Colonel John Cook's Rhode Island Regiment; while on duty at this date at Fogland Ferry he was wounded in the leg and left arm by a cannon-shot from a British ship lying in the Seaconnet River.
(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

GEORGE ROBERT LAWTON, great-grandson.

Robert Lawton, of Portsmouth, R. I.; 1781–1782–1783, Deputy from Portsmouth to General Assembly of Rhode Island.
(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

GEORGE ROBERT LAWTON, great-grandson.

Augustus J. Lewis, of Charlestown, R. I.; in November, 1775, belonged to the Second Company of Militia in Charlestown, R. I., Captain Amos Greene; he continued in this organization from November, 1775, to November, 1776, doing duty in guarding the south shores of the town of Charlestown, as far west as Quonochontaug Neck, and eastward to Green Hill and Point Judith, in town of South Kingstown, for periods of one to three weeks at a time; during this time he went on to Point Judith on three occasions of alarm, when Wallace, who commanded the British armed vessels, attempted to make descent on the shores; he was on active duty for about four months during this period; in November, 1776, at Charlestown, he enlisted in Captain Roswell Smith's Company for three months, and early in December, 1776, was marched to the island of Rhode Island; he was then attached to Colonel Cook's Regiment, with which he retreated off the

Digitized by Google



THE HOME OF COL. EZEKIEL HOW, 1746–1796.

THE WAYSIDE INN AT SUDBURY, MASS. 1686–1859.

"As ancient is this hostelry,
As any in the land may be,
Built in the old Colonial day
When men lived in a grander way,
With ampler hospitality."

* * * * *

"And half effaced by rain and shine
The Red Horse prances on the sign."

—("TALES OF THE WAYSIDE INN."—Longfellow.)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

island over to Bristol, and there encamped about two months; from Bristol he was marched to Providence, and from there to Quidnesset Neck; a few days previous to the expiration of his three months' term of enlistment, Captain Smith, having entered into the fifteen-month service in the State line, he again enlisted into the service for fifteen months under Captain Smith; he then marched from Quidnesset Neck to Boston Neck, when, in consequence of some different arrangements made by Congress and the General Assembly with respect to the troops, he was discharged; this company belonged to Colonel Potter's Regiment; he served about six months under the above-named three-months enlistment and in the fifteen-month service; in June, 1777, he and Thomas Greene were drafted out of the Second Company of Militia to guard the commissary stores then collected in Charlestown under the charge of Joseph Hoxsey, Esq.; in this service he continued till March, 1778, a period of about nine months; he served a month in Sullivan's expedition, in August and September, 1778, under Lieutenant Beriah Lewis; after he returned from Sullivan's expedition he performed military service in the Second Company of Militia, at various times, on the south shores of Charlestown and particularly at Quonochontaug Neck, and eastward as far as Point Judith, several times, for periods of one to three weeks at a time, and that from September, 1778, to November, 1779, it amounted to at least four months.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

HUNTER CARSON WHITE, great-grandson.

Jonathan Lillibridge, of Exeter, R. I.; appointed Ensign of the Third Company of Militia in the town of Exeter by General Assembly, at East Greenwich, June, 1778.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

BYRON JESSE LILLIBRIDGE, great-great-grandson.
CHARLES WYMAN HOPKINS, great-grandson.

Isaiah Lindley, of Rehoboth, Mass.; private in Captain Sylvanus Martin's Company of Colonel Williams' Regiment;

Digitized by Google

enlisted, September 29, 1777; discharged, October 30, 1777; this service was performed at Tiverton, R. I.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

WILLIAM MANUEL PEREZ BOWEN, great-great-grandson.

Charles Lippitt, of Cranston, R. I.; April 1, 1778, appointed Assistant Commissary of Issues at Post of Warwick, requested to take possession of stores in the hands of Mr. Benjamin Stelle, to give receipt for same, and issue provisions to the troops upon the station; rank, Commissary; Rhode Island Continental service; the following commission being issued to him: "Providence, R. I., April 1, 1778. Sir: You are hereby appointed Assistant Commissary of Issues at the Post at Warwick, where you are requested to take possession of stores in the hands of Mr. Benjamin Stelle, giving me receipt for the same, and Issue Provisions to the troops upon the Station, taking for your guide the Resolution of Congress regulating the Commissary Department, and this shall be a sufficient warrant for your so doing.

SOL'N. SOUTHWICK, *D. C. Gen'l Issues*"

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

CHARLES WARREN LIPPITT, great-grandson.
ROBERT LINCOLN LIPPITT, great-grandson.
HENRY FREDERICK LIPPITT, great-grandson.
TRUMAN BECKWITH, great-grandson.

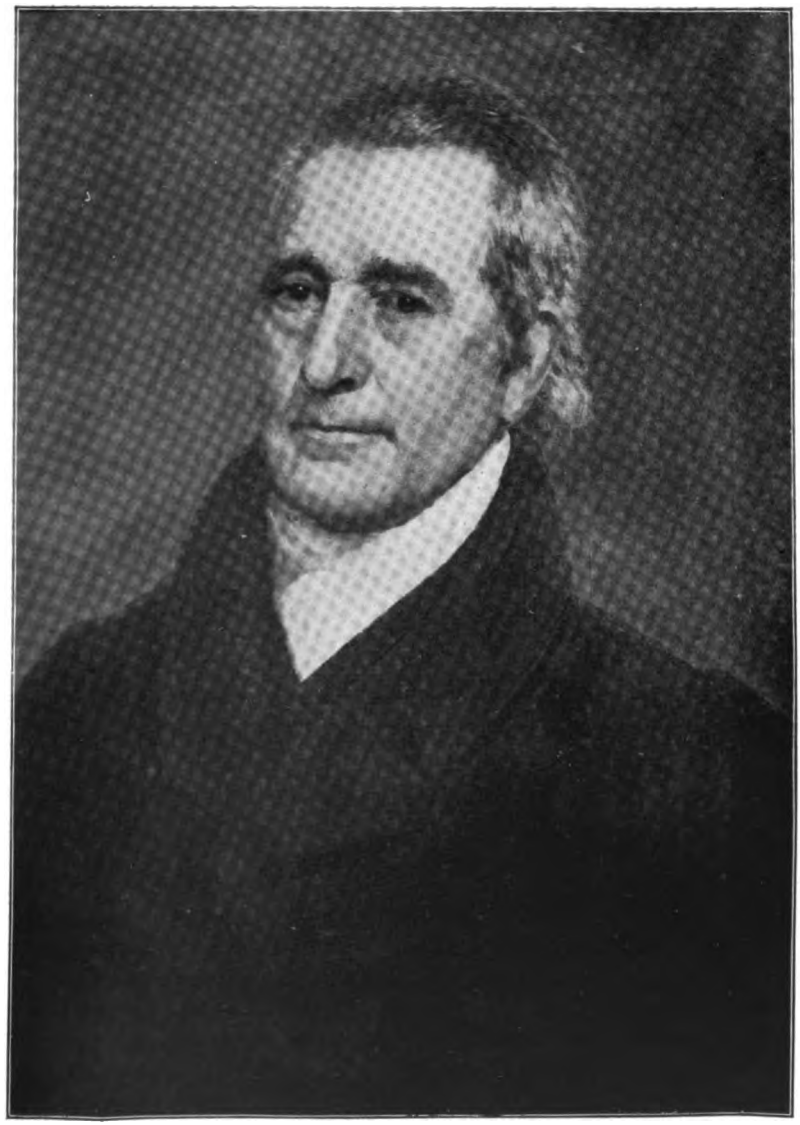
Christopher Lippitt, of Cranston, R. I.; Lieutenant-Colonel of a regiment of minute-men in Rhode Island; Colonel of a regiment, 1776; brevetted Brigadier-General at Morristown by General Washington; participated in battles of Princeton, White Plains, and Trenton.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

CHRISTOPHER LIPPITT, grandson (deceased).
JOHN TYLER MAURAN, great-grandson.

Thomas Locke, of ; enlisted at Lexing-

Digitized by Google



MAJOR DANIEL LYMAN

OF THE CONTINENTAL ARMY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ton for three years or the war, and served in the Continental line.

(*History of Lexington.*)

WILLIAM HENRY GILES TEMPLE, great-grandson.

Thomas Locke, Sr., of ; enlisted at Lexington for three years or the war, and served in the Continental line.

(*History of Lexington.*)

WILLIAM HENRY GILES TEMPLE, great-great-grandson.

John Low, of Warwick, R. I.; was elected Lieutenant-Colonel of the First Regiment in the County of Kent, of the Militia of Rhode Island, by the General Assembly of Rhode Island, May 1, 1776; in 1776, was allowed £4. 4s. for services in collecting the Militia upon the alarms at Warwick Neck, R. I., and Prudence Island; October 28, 1776, was elected by General Assembly of Rhode Island Lieutenant-Colonel of the First Regiment of Militia; March, 1777, was allowed £5. 2s. for victualing a number of soldiers and for six days' service in the Militia.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

CHARLES WARREN LIPPITT, great-great-grandson.
ROBERT LINCOLN LIPPITT, great-great-grandson.
HENRY FREDERICK LIPPITT, great-great-grandson.
TRUMAN BECKWITH, great-great-grandson.

Daniel Lyman, of Durham, Conn.; entered the Continental army in 1776; served as Major, Adjutant-General, and Colonel; at the capture of Ticonderoga, at Crown Point, and at St. John's; at the battle of White Plains he had a horse shot under him; President of the Order of the Cincinnati; Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island.

(*Genealogy of the Lyman Family. History of Durham, Conn., Fowler.*)

WILLIAM DUNNELL EATON, great-great-grandson.
AMASA MASON EATON, JR., great-great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Peter Mallett, of New Rochelle, N. Y.; appointed Commissary of the 5th Regiment of North Carolina, April 25, 1776, and continued till October, 1786; was in all the great engagements to the northward till 1778, and afterward to the southward; in September, 1780, he resigned his office of Commissary-General of the State and Commissary to General Gates' Division, on account of depreciation of the currency and heavy loss to himself; at the beginning of the war he was a Commissary in the British army, which position he resigned, and entered the Continental army; in 1780, while at Collins' house, with another officer and eighteen men, they were attacked by a body of eighty tories; during the engagement which followed he was shot in the side, and suffered for many years afterwards in consequence of the wound.

(*History of North Carolina. Congressional Papers. Colonial Records of North Carolina.*)

JAMES FENNER MALLETT, grandson.

Nathaniel Manchester, of Bristol, R. I.; private in Continental troops.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

JAMES COOK MANCHESTER, great-grandson.
WILLIAM LEONARD MANCHESTER, great-great-grandson.
JOHN HOWARD MANCHESTER, great-grandson.
CHARLES HOWARD MANCHESTER, great-great-grandson.

David Martin, of Providence; signed the following: "The Declaration of the Inhabitants of Providence," "We the subscribers do solemnly and sincerely declare that we believe the War, Resistance and Opposition, in which the United American States are now engaged against the Fleets and Armies of Great Britain is, on the part of said States just and necessary, and that we will not directly or indirectly afford assistance of any sort or kind whatever to the said Fleets or Armies during the continuance of the present War,

Digitized by Google

but that we will heartily assist in the defence of the United States." Providence, August 5, 1776.
(*Providence Town Papers.*)

CHARLES WETTER BOWEN, great-great-grandson.
RICHARD MARTIN BOWEN, great-great-grandson.

Ephraim Martin, of Rehoboth, Mass.; drummer in Captain Stephen Bullock's Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment, at Rhode Island, on the alarm of December 8, 1776; reported marched to Bristol, R. I.
(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

JOHN CLARKE BUDLONG, grandson.

Hezekiah Martin, of Rehoboth, Mass.; Sergeant in Captain Stephen Bullock's Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment, at Rhode Island, on the alarm of December 8, 1776; reported marched to Bristol, R. I.; Sergeant in Lieutenant James Horton's Company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment, at Rhode Island, on an alarm in August, 1780; marched to Tiverton, R. I., by order of Council, July 22, 1780.
(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

JOHN CLARKE BUDLONG, great-grandson.

Luther Martin, of Barrington, R. I.; Enlisting Officer from Barrington, June, 1775; Ensign of Captain Thomas Allen's Company of Artillery, 1776.
(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

JACOB STERRY MARTIN, great-grandson.

Nathaniel Martin, of Barrington, R. I.; Colonel of First Regiment of Rhode Island, October, 1776; Deputy from Barrington, 1772–1774; member of Committee of Safety, 1776; appointed to advance bounties for the town of Barrington.
(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

JACOB STERRY MARTIN, great-great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Pardon Mason, of Providence; private in Captain Daniel Brown's Company, Massachusetts Continental line, August 14, 1777, marched on the alarm from Lanesborough to Meloomsenyck; served six days; September 5, 1777, in same company, marched on the alarm from Lanesborough to Pawlet; served 27 days; in Captain Ebenezer Newell's Company in Colonel Symond's Regiment, July 9, 1777, marched on the alarm from Lanesborough to Manchester; served 21 days; participated in the battle of Bennington, August 16, 1777.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

ORRAY TILLINGHAST MASON, great-grandson.
EARL PHILIP MASON, grandson.

Nicholas Mathewson, of Cranston, R. I.; joined the Militia Company of Warwick on the alarm of the battle of Lexington, April, 1775, serving six days; in the summer of 1775 he served five days at Warwick Neck, and, later, five days at Quidnesset Neck, in North Kingstown; in December, 1775, served a month at Warwick Neck; in 1776 served seven days in January on the island of Prudence; from the first of March to first of May at East Greenwich; was again called into service in June, and served till January 1, 1778; in February, 1778, was called into service, serving at East Greenwich till July; and then in Sullivan's expedition at the battle of Rhode Island; in 1779, served from January to March at East Greenwich, and later with Colonel Christopher Greene at Conanicut, twelve days; in November, 1779, and August, 1780, was at Newport, then volunteered and served 15 days at Conanicut.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

HENRY HOWARD, great-grandson.

Noah Mathewson, of Johnston, R. I.; Recruiting Officer in the Revolutionary War.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

HOWARD TUCKER METCALF, great-grandson.
HAROLD METCALF, great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Joseph Carlo Mauran, of Italy and Barrington, R. I.; in March, 1776, appointed Master of the row-galley "Spitfire;" in June, 1777, was appointed Captain of the row-galley "Washington," which was destroyed by the British near Warren, R. I., May 25, 1778; on June 6, 1778, the Council of War took action, as follows: "Resolved that Captain Joseph Mauran, late commander of the galley "Washington," be, and he is hereby directed to cause the wreck of the "Washington" to be cut up in order to get ye iron, that he secure all the iron belonging to her, in some secure place, that he cause ye guns which belonged to said Galley to be brought to Providence in order that they may be rendered fit for use, and that he get the same done on the best terms he can;" the Council of War on July 15, 1778, passed the following resolution: "The Galley "Washington" being destroyed by ye enemy in their late excursion to Warren, whereby Captain Joseph Moran who had the Command of her is put out of business, and the state having no armed vessel to put in pay for ye present. Tis therefore Resolved that ye said Captain Joseph Moran be dismissed from ye service of this state and he is hereby recommended as a good and faithful sea officer to all ye Friends of ye United American States;" he also commanded the privateer schooner "Weazle," of Warren, and captured a brig of 140 tons, taking her safely into port.

(*R. I. Colonial Records. Munro's History of Bristol. History of Warren, Fessenden. Records of Council of War of R. I., 1778–79. Providence Gazette, November 14, 1778.*)

CHRISTOPHER RHODES, great-grandson.

John Maxfield, of Salisbury, Mass.; was at Bunker Hill, Ticonderoga, and Valley Forge; served six and one-half years in Continental army; private in Captain Stephen Merrill's Company, Colonel Caleb Cushing's Regiment, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, from Salisbury; term of service, three and one-half days; in Captain Jonathan Evans' Company, Colonel James Frye's Regiment, October 6, 1775; reported in camp at Cambridge; received a bounty coat for eight months' services; he was present at Burgoyne's sur-

Digitized by Google

render; the term covered by his services extended from May, 1775, to January, 1778.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

NATHANIEL FRENCH DAVIS, great-grandson.

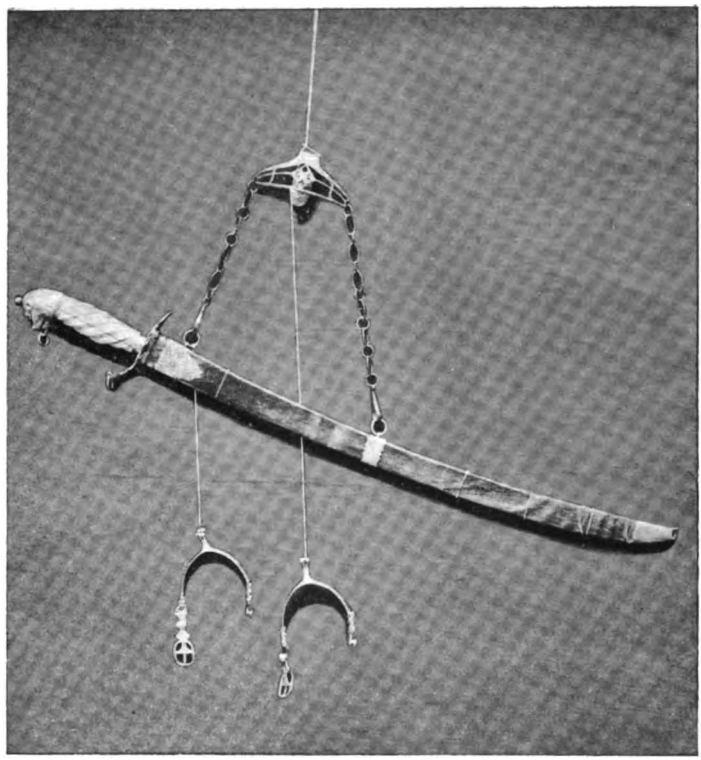
Elisha May, of Rehoboth, Mass.; September 12, 1774, member of first Committee of Safety, Attleboro; April 9, 1775, member of Assonett expedition, which preceded the battle of Lexington; April 19, 1775, 1st Lieutenant in Captain Jabez Ellis' Company, which marched from Attleboro on the Lexington alarm; March 21, 1776, Captain in 6th Company of Colonel John Daggett's 4th Bristol County Regiment of Massachusetts Militia; June 17, 1776, at the battle of Bunker Hill; September–November, 1776, Captain of Company in Colonel Thomas Carpenter's Regiment; August 20 to September 2, 1778, Captain in Colonel John Daggett's Regiment; June 10, 1779, 1st Major of the 4th Bristol County Regiment of Massachusetts Militia; June 19, 1780, Lieutenant-Colonel of the 4th Bristol County Regiment of Massachusetts Militia; civil service; representative of Attleboro, County of Bristol, 1778, 1783, 1788; senator from Bristol County, Massachusetts, 1784–1786, 1790–1796, 1801–1802; member of the Governor's Council, 1797–1800; March 18, 1777, served on Committee of Correspondence and Safety for Attleboro.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

LEWIS FAIRBROTHER BURROUGH, great-great-grandson.

Lemuel May, of Roxbury, Mass.; Lieutenant in Captain Lemuel Child's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, from Roxbury, and served 15 days; commissioned Captain of the 10th Company of Colonel William McIntosh's Regiment, May 7, 1776; Captain of Captain Lemuel May's Company, Colonel McIntosh's Regiment, enlisting March 23, 1778, serving 14 days, stationed at Roxbury lines; in December, 1778, he was in command of one of the three Roxbury companies; he received a

Digitized by Google



SWORD WORN BY LIEUT.-COL. EZEKIEL HOW,

4TH REGT. MIDDLESEX CO. MILITIA, AT CONCORD BRIDGE, APRIL 19, 1775.

" * * * * * *below*

The scroll reads, "By the name of Howe."
And over this, no longer bright,
Though glimmering with a latent light,
Was hung the sword his grandsire bore
In the rebellious days of yore,
Down there at Concord in the fight."

* * * * * *

"The Landlord ended thus his tale,
Then rising took down from its nail
The sword that hung there, dim with dust,
And cleaving to its sheath with rust,
And said, 'This sword was in the fight.'"

—("TALES OF A WAYSIDE INN."—Longfellow.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

commission as Captain of a company in the First Regiment of Suffolk, Colonel Ebenezer Battles, July 1, 1781, signed by John Hancock, a Governor of Massachusetts.

(*The Town of Roxbury, by Francis S. Drake. Original Commission, dated July 1, 1781. Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

EDWARD BENJAMIN MAY, great-great-grandson.

James Metcalf, of Wrentham, Mass.; 2d Major, West Regiment, Massachusetts minute-men, April 19, 1775, at Lexington; Captain 13th Regiment, Continental Infantry, January 30, 1776, at siege of Boston; 1st Major, 4th Regiment, Suffolk County, Massachusetts Militia, February 10, 1776; Major 4th Regiment, Suffolk County, Massachusetts Militia, December 8, 1776, served in Rhode Island; Lieutenant-Colonel, same, 1779; served to close of war.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

JAMES HENRY KINGMAN, great-great-grandson.

James Metcalf, Jr., of ; Bombardier in Captain Perez Cushing's Company, Colonel Thomas Craft's Regiment, Massachusetts State Artillery, September 9, 1776, in Continental service, Boston harbor, and sea-coast defences; private in Captain Asa Fairbanks' Company, Colonel Benjamin Hawes' Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, September 30, 1777; served in Rhode Island under Major General Spencer; Sergeant in Captain John Metcalf's Company, 4th Regiment, Suffolk County, Massachusetts Militia, Colonel Seth Bullard, January 27, 1780, served in Rhode Island.

(*Year Book of Society of Sons of Revolution, State of New York, year 1893.*)

JAMES HENRY KINGMAN, great-grandson.

Nathan Miller, of Warren, R. I.; Deputy from Warren, 1772 to 1774, and 1780, 1782, 1783, 1790; Commissary under General Hopkins, 1775; Commissary of Brigade established 1776; member of committee to ascertain deficiencies in mili-

Digitized by Google

tary quota, 1777; appointed by General Assembly to advance bounties, 1777; Colonel of Regiment of Militia in County of Bristol, 1777, 1778, 1779; Recruiting Officer, 1777-1780; member of Council of War, Bristol County, May, 1779; Brigadier General of Brigade in Bristol and Newport Counties, 1779, 1780, 1781, 1782, 1783, 1784; delegate to Congress, 1786; delegate to Constitutional Convention at Newport, 1790.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

GEORGE WHEATON, 2D, great-grandson.
CHARLES WHEATON ABBOT, JR., great-great-grandson.
JOHN ROBERT WHEATON, great-grandson.

Nelson Miller, of Warren, R. I.; enlisted as Drummer in May, 1775, for eight months, under Captain Martindale, in Colonel Thomas Church's Regiment; re-enlisted in January, 1776, for twelve months, as Drum Major, under Colonel Henry Babcock, and Captain Loring Peck; as Drum Major, in January, 1777, for fifteen months, under Colonel Crary, and Captain Caleb Carr; participated in the battle at White Plains.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

CHARLES GEORGE MUNRO, great-grandson.

Abijah Mitchell, of Woodbury, Conn.; Captain in the Continental army, 1776.

(*History of Ancient Woodbury.*)

JOHN EDWIN JUDSON, great-great-grandson.

John Moody, of Kingston, N. H.; Captain of the 12th Company, Colonel Joseph Badger's 10th Regiment of Militia, late Colonel N. Baldwin's Regiment, which was raised in September, 1776, to re-inforce the Continental army in New York, and was given command of the 8th Company of this Regiment; discharged at North Castle, N. Y., in December, 1776; sixth signer of the Association Test, in 1776; appointed, in 1779, to hire soldiers for the Continental army from his town; was also a private in Captain S. Gilman's Company

Digitized by Google

during the Indian War, serving from April 26 to October 16, 1758.

(*Archives of the State of New Hampshire. Lancaster's History of Gilmanton, N. H.*)

JOHN HARVEY MERRILL, great-great-grandson.

Abner Morse, of Medway, Mass.; musician, soldier, Captain, and Major of Artillery; served one campaign in Rhode Island, or with Rhode Island troops.

(*Family Records.*)

WILLIAM THORNTON PARKER, great-grandson (resigned.)

Silas Morse, of Walpole, Mass.; minute-man in Captain William Bullard's Company, Colonel Heath's Regiment, which marched from Dedham on the alarm of April 19, 1775, served 10 days; March 4, 1776, private in Captain William Bullard's Company, Colonel William McIntosh's Regiment; enlisted March 4, 1776, served four days; November 29, 1776, private in Captain John Gay's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Francis' Regiment; June 12, 1778, among a list of men detached for defence of Rhode Island; July, 1778,–January, 1779, private in Captain Jacob Haskin's Company, Colonel John Jacob's Regiment; service in Rhode Island, enlisted July 2, 1778, served six months, two days; served in the Continental army six months, enlisting July 17, 1780.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

REUBEN ALDRIDGE GUILD, great-grandson (deceased.)

Daniel Mowry, of Smithfield, R. I.; a member of the Continental Congress in the year 1782.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

HOWARD TUCKER METCALF, great-great-great-grandson.

HAROLD METCALF, great-great-great-grandson.

Daniel Mowry, 3d, of Smithfield, R. I.; enlisted for three months service in battalion ordered to be raised by the Gen-

Digitized by Google

eral Assembly of State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, at the session at Newport, on the third Monday of July, 1780; his name appears on pay abstract of Colonel Daniel Mowry's Company; his name appears among the list of men dismissed from service August 9, 1780; he was in the company drafted August 1, 1778, Captain James Sprague, of Smithfield.

(*Archives of the R. I. Historical Society, Military Papers.*)

HAROLD METCALF, great-great-grandson.
HOWARD TUCKER METCALF, great-great-grandson.

Jeremiah Mumford, of Eastford, Conn.; Colonel and Paymaster.

(*Archives of the State of Connecticut.*)

GEORGE EAMES BARSTOW, great-great-grandson.

Edward Munro, of Bristol, R. I.; December, 1776, to November, 1779, private in Captain Carr's and Captain Throop's Companies of Colonel Archibald Crary's Rhode Island Regiment.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

WILFRED HAROLD MUNRO, great-grandson.
WALTER LEE MUNRO, great-grandson.

Stephen Newell, of Sturbridge, Mass.; private in Captain David Batchellor's Company, Colonel Ezra Wood's Regiment; enlisted, August 1, 1778; discharged, December 31, 1778; Sergeant in Captain Elias Pratt's Company of Guards, stationed at Rutland; enlisted, April 17, 1779; served two months, fourteen days; name appears on a warrant to pay officers and men, on a roll, bearing date, March 11, 1784, of Captain Elias Pratt's Company; private in Captain Abel Mason's Company in Colonel Job Cushing's Regiment, August 13, 1777, to November, 1777, from Sturbridge; arrived at battle-ground about the time Burgoyne surrendered, probably in Captain Mason's Company.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

TIMOTHY NEWELL, SON.
CLAUDE POTTER NEWELL, grandson.

Digitized by Google

Joseph Nightingale, of Pomfret, Conn., and Providence; complained to Governor Wanton regarding depredations made by the British in Narragansett Bay, March, 1772; Captain of Independent Company of Cadets, August, 1775, March, 1776; member of committee to build vessels of war, December 14, 1775; chosen Major-General of Militia of Rhode Island, December, 1776; Captain of Senior Class Company, Providence, July 3, 1781; member of General Assembly that ratified Constitution of United States, 1790.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

GEORGE CORLIS NIGHTINGALE, JR., great-grandson.
WILLIAM GREENE NIGHTINGALE, great-grandson.

Joseph Noyes, of Westerly, R. I.; Colonel of the First Regiment, King's County, R. I., during the war.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

ROWLAND RODMAN ROBINSON, great-great-grandson.

Joseph Noyes, Jr., of Westerly, R. I.; was employed by the State to purchase beef for the army at a period when in great want of provisions, but not being supplied with a sufficiency of money founded on real estate to pay for the same, he was induced, from the necessity the army was in, to give his own note of hand to Messrs. George and Samuel Sheffield, of Stonington, Conn., in order to receive these supplies.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

ROWLAND RODMAN ROBINSON, great-great-great-grandson.

John Olney, of Glocester, R. I.; private soldier; wounded at Bunker Hill, after which he returned to his home in Glocester until his wound was healed, when he again joined the army.

(*Olney Memorial, p. 37, No. 81.*)

PERCY DINSMORE SMITH SLOCUM, great-great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Stephen Olney, of North Providence; private in North Providence Rangers, 1774; Ensign in Captain John Angell's Company of Colonel Daniel Hitchcock's Regiment, 1775; First Lieutenant, March, 1776; Captain in Colonel Israel Angell's Regiment, 1777; participated in battles of Bunker Hill, Long Island, White Plains, Monmouth, Springfield, Red Bank, and Yorktown; chosen to lead the attacking column at Yorktown, where he was badly wounded.

(*R. I. Colonial Records. Lives of Barton and Olney, Williams.*)

CLARENCE HENRY GREENE, great-great-grandson.
FREDERIC ALBERT GREENE, great-great-grandson.
CHARLES LIBBEUS HODGES, U. S. A., great-grandson.

Arnold Paine, of Smithfield, R. I.; in April, 1775, appointed on a committee to procure and receive for Smithfield its proportion of powder, lead, bullets, and flints, belonging to the Colony; in February, 1776, a member of a committee appointed by General Assembly to procure gold and silver coin for the operations in Canada; in October, 1777, a member of Captain Stephen Whipple's Company from Smithfield in expedition against Rhode Island; August 1, 1778, his name appears on a "True list of the men in the alarm list drafted from the whole," Job Mowry, Captain, Smithfield; was in Captain Ballou's Company, Senior Class; in 1779 was chosen, with Caleb Aldrich, Esq., a committee to purchase the town's proportion of grain and beef for the supply of Commissary General; was a Deputy in General Assembly from Smithfield in 1775 and 1776; member of Town Council, 1779 to 1784; Town Treasurer, 1773–'76; Justice of Court of Common Pleas, 1794 to 1802.

(*R. I. Colonial Records. R. I. Historical Society, Military Papers. Steere's History of Smithfield.*)

CHARLES ALONZO BARNARD, great-great-grandson.

Isaac Pearce, of Rehoboth, Mass.; was in the Revolutionary army for a time, when he was 16 years old, while the British

Digitized by Google



THE HOME OF CAPTAIN STEPHEN OLNEY.

Erected by him near the site of his birthplace, in North Providence, about 1790, and occupied by him for many years. About 1826 he removed to Johnston, but "A short time before his Death he was carried back to his farm, his early home, by his own request, and died there" November 23, 1832. His grave is located a short distance from the house, and is marked by a plain slate stone on which is recorded a brief history of his services during the Revolution.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

were at Newport, and was allowed a pension for one year's actual service, as a private in the Rhode Island troops; a part of the time he served under Colonel Olney.

(*Pierce Genealogy, by F. C. Pierce, 1889. O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

HERBERT SANFORD TANNER, great-great-grandson.

Ambrose Peck, of Swansey, Mass.; Captain of a company in First Regiment of Militia in the County of Bristol, Mass., commanded by Colonel Shubael Peck, July 1, 1781; commission signed by John Hancock.

(*Original Commission.*)

ALLEN MILLARD PECK, great-grandson.

Samuel Peck, of Milford, Conn.; Captain of Tenth Company, Seventh Regiment, May 1, 1775; Captain, Third Company, Fifth Battalion, in Wadsworth's Brigade, Colonel Douglass, 1776; at battle of White Plains, October 28, 1775; Captain in Second Regiment, Connecticut Militia, 1777; Captain in Volunteer Company in 1779; turned out to repel the enemy at New Haven, July 5, 1779.

(*Archives of the State of Connecticut.*)

JAMES GARRISON PECK, great-grandson.

John Pendleton, of Westerly, R. I.; was in expedition against the island of Rhode Island (Sullivan's expedition), and lost certain articles off Point Judith, in October, 1777.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

JOHN PENDLETON RANDALL, great-great-grandson.

Nathan Pendleton, of Westerly, R. I.; Ensign in the First Company of the First Battalion of Militia in the County of Kings, Rhode Island, in 1780; in 1781, was Ensign in the First Infantry Company of Westerly, R. I.; member of State Militia.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

FRANCIS WAYLAND MINER, JR., great-great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Ebenezer Pettee, of Dedham, Mass.; private in Captain George Gould's Company, Colonel Paul Dudley Sergeant's Regiment, enlisted May 18, 1775, served two months nineteen days; in October, 1775, was private in same company; from May 26, 1776, to November 1, 1776, private in Captain Aaron Guild's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment; private in Captain Luke Howell's Company, Colonel Nathan Tyler's Regiment, from August 29, 1779, to December 31, 1779.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

REUBEN ALDRIDGE GUILD, great-grandson (deceased).

Eli Phinney, of Centreville, Mass.; January 4, 1775, was one of committee at Barnstable, Mass., to purchase arms and ammunition; during first of the Revolutionary War he was a gentleman of distinction, and was frequently employed in municipal trusts, and was referred to as "That stout hearted son of liberty, Mr. Eli Phinney."

(*Freeman's History of Cape Cod.*)

ALONZO WILLIAMS, great-great-grandson.

Eli Pond, of Franklin, Mass.; Drummer in Captain John Boyd's Company of minute-men, April 19, 1775; Sergeant in Captain Josiah Fuller's Company, Colonel Wheelock's Regiment, December 8, 1776; Lieutenant in Captain Amos Ellis's Company, in Colonel Benjamin Hawes Regiment, September 25 to October 31, 1777; Lieutenant in a Company commanded by Lieutenant Hazekiah Ware from June 20 to July 14, 1778.

(*A Genealogical Record of Daniel Pond and his descendants. Harris.*)

DANIEL BULLARD POND, great-grandson (deceased).

Samuel Poole, of Abington, Mass.; private in Captain Edward Cobb's Company, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, from Bridgewater, Mass.; 2d Lieutenant in Captain Nathan Alden's (4th) Company of 3d Plymouth County Regiment, March 23, 1776; 2d Lieutenant in Captain Abiel Pierce's Company, August, 1776; in same Company, Sep-

Digitized by Google



THE HOME OF CAPT. JOHN POTTER,
IN SCITUATE, R. I.

(From an old painting.)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

tember, 1776, and November, 1776; Ensign in Captain Nathan Snow's Company, Colonel Hawes Regiment, enlisted September 25, 1777, served one month and nine days on secret expedition to Rhode Island; Lieutenant in Captain Nathan Packard's Company, Colonel J. Jacob's Regiment, enlisted July 10, 1780, discharged October 31, 1780, served three months and twenty-two days.

(*Hobart's History of Abington. Dyer's History of Plainfield, Mass. The History of Edward Poole and his descendants, by Murray Edward Poole, A. B.*)

EMORY POOLE RUSSELL, great-great-grandson.

Samuel Poole, of Abington, Mass.; a member of the first State Constitutional Convention, in 1779; he was Chairman of the first public meeting called by the town, March 10, 1770, to denounce and resist British aggression, and a member of the committee which drew up the famous resolutions called "The Noble Resolves," passed by the town March 19, 1770; he was a member of the Committee of Safety and Correspondence.

(*Hobart's History of Abington. Dyer's History of Plainfield, Mass. The History of Edward Poole, of Weymouth, Mass., 1635, and his descendants.*)

EMORY POOLE RUSSELL, great-great-great-grandson.

Benjamin Porter, of Assonet Village, Freetown, Mass.; served as a militia man from 1750 (French and Indian War) until 1792, when he was commissioned Captain of the First Company of Foot, of Freetown, Mass.; served in Rhode Island in 1780.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

HENRY PERRY PORTER, great-grandson.

Caleb Potter, of Cranston, R. I.; private in the Captain General's Cavaliers, a corps of cavalry under command of Colonel Benjamin Slack and Colonel Manton, which did

Digitized by Google

service during the War of the Revolution in the expedition to Rhode Island from July 24 to August 31, 1778; he also served in Captain Charles Holden, Jr's., Company during the month of November, 1780.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

PHILIP COLLINS SHELDON, great-great-grandson.

John Potter, of Scituate, R.I.; served under Colonel Joseph Knight, guarding the shore of Rhode Island; commissioned Lieutenant by Governor William Greene, July 29, 1780, and Captain, June 4, 1781.

(*Original Commissions. See illustration.*)

DEXTER BURTON POTTER, great-grandson.

John Potter, of Scituate, R. I.; at the news of the British attack at Concord and Lexington he responded to the alarm, and went from his home, below Pawtuxet, to Providence, from there he went to Hopkin's Mills where his company met, and, volunteering with others, he marched to Providence, where he learned that the fight was over; his walk of thirty-eight miles that day satisfied him with foot service, and he enlisted in a troop of horse and entered the service soon after; he served as rider or messenger conveying dispatches, and in 1777 served as picket guard on the shores near Point Judith, guarding against boat expedition from the British fleet foraging the country; near the close of the war he was commissioned Ensign.

(*Genealogy of John and Waite Potter, Providence, 1885.*)

ISAAC MATHEWSON POTTER, grandson.

John Randall, of ; May, 1775, Captain in Colonel Varnum's Regiment, in the Army of Observation.

(*Proceedings of General Assembly, May, 1775, p. 15.*)

FREDERICK DANNE, great-great-great-grandson.

John Randall, of Stonington, Conn.; was a member of

Digitized by Google



By his Excellency William Greene — Esquire, Governor, Captain-General, and Commander in Chief, of and over the State of *Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations.*

TO John Potter — Gentleman, GREETING.

YOU the said John — being by the Council of War of said State elected and chosen to the Place and Office of Lieutenant — of the First — Company or Trained Band of the Town of Scituate in the County of Providence in the State aforesaid, are hereby, in the Name of the Governor and Company of the said State, authorized, empowered, and commissioned, to exercise the Office of Lieutenant of and over the Company aforesaid: And to command, guide and conduct the same, or any Part thereof: And in Case of an Invasion or Assault of a common Enemy to infest or disturb this Plantation, you are to alarm and gather together the Company under your Command, or such Part thereof as you shall deem sufficient, and therewith, to the utmost of your Skill and Ability, you are to resist, expel, kill and destroy the same, in order to preserve the Interest of the good People in these Parts. You are also to follow such Instructions, Directions and Orders, as shall from Time to Time be further given forth, either by the General Assembly, the Governor and General Council, or other your superior Officers. And for your so doing, this Commission shall be your sufficient Warrant and Discharge.

GIVEN under my Hand and Seal of the said State, the Twenty Ninth *Day of* July *in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and* Eighty & fifth *Year of Independence.*

By his Excellency's Command,

Henry Ward Secry

W. Greene

COMMISSION OF LIEUT. JOHN POTTER,

OF THE FIRST COMPANY OF THE TOWN OF SCITUATE, R. I.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Committee of Correspondence and Inspection for the town of Stonington, Conn.

(*History of New London County, Conn.*)

JOHN PENDLETON RANDALL, great-grandson.

Hammond Reed, of Lexington, Mass.; member of Captain Parker's Company, and was engaged with his company on the 19th of April, 1775; served in the five months campaign at Ticonderoga, 1775, and in the six months campaign at Providence, 1778; one of the signers of the Declaration of Loyalty to the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, in 1776; one of the Committee of Safety, in 1778, and served as one of the Selectmen in 1770–72–74–80–89.

(*History of Lexington.*)

WILLIAM HENRY GILES TEMPLE, great-great-grandson.

James Reynolds, of Westborough, Mass.; enlisted for the war, April 5, 1777, in Captain Clift's Company, Third Regiment, Connecticut line, commanded by Colonel Samuel Wyllys, and was discharged April 5, 1780, having served three years; this regiment went into camp at Peekskill in May, 1777, served under Putnam, along the Hudson, until January, 1778, when it took post at West Point; in summer of 1778 it encamped at White Plains with Washington's main army; wintered, 1778–79, at Redding; engaged in storming of Stony Point, July 15, 1779; wintered, 1779–80, at Morristown, N. J., and served on outposts.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau. Archives of the State of Connecticut.*)

HENRY CLAY ARMSTRONG, great-grandson (deceased.)

Joseph Reynolds, of Bristol, R. I.; Associate Justice of Court of Common Pleas for Bristol County, from 1776 to 1783; was Chief Justice of the same court from 1787 till his death, in 1789; in 1778, when the British marched through the town, though sick in bed, he was taken to a prison ship,

Digitized by Google

but soon exchanged; September, 1778, his home was made the headquarters of General Lafayette, and is still standing in Bristol, R. I.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

JOHN POST REYNOLDS, great-great-grandson.

William Reynolds, of North Kingstown, R. I.; served two years as private in the Rhode Island troops, Revolutionary War; a part of the time under Captain Thomas Clarke and Colonel Robert Brown; enlisted at North Kingstown, R. I.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

CHARLES STEPHEN REYNOLDS, great-great-grandson.

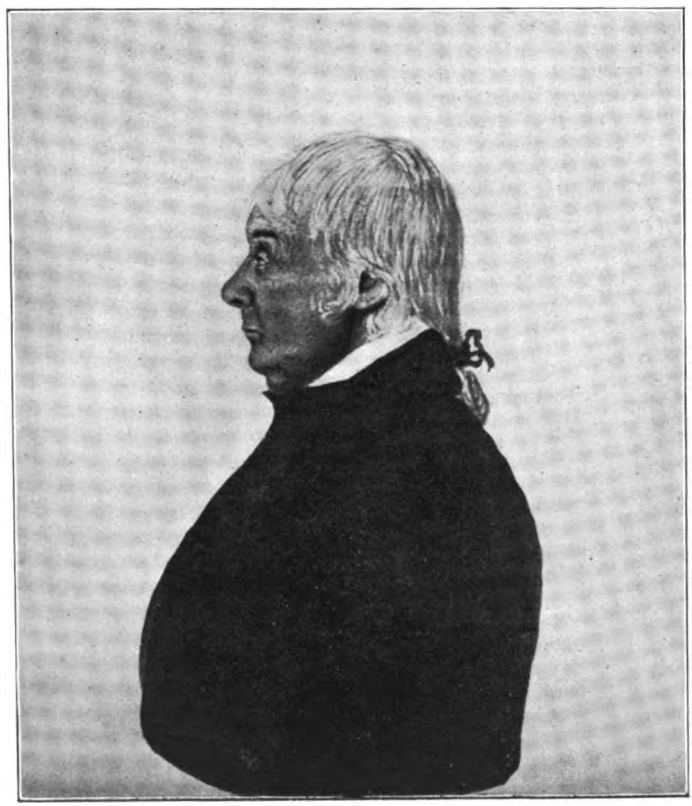
Benjamin Rhodes, of Warwick, Kent County, R. I.; in the spring of 1778 he engaged as a private or seaman for nine months on board the guard ship called the "Pigot Galley," stationed in Narragansett Bay, for the defence of the shores, and also used for the confinement of prisoners, commanded by Captain Jeremiah Clark; Benjamin Rhodes' father was an officer of the vessel, and commanded in the absence of Captain Clark, if he did not succeed him; the period of his service was during General Sullivan's campaign, in 1778, and he was with the boats transporting provisions to the army; in August, 1780, he served one month at Newport, R. I., in the Pawtuxet Rangers, under Captain Benjamin Arnold.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

ROBERT EZEKIEL SMITH, grandson.
EDWARD SMITH RHODES, grandson.
GEORGE THOMAS HART, great-grandson.
FRANKLIN AUGUSTUS SMITH, JR., great-grandson.
ARTHUR AUGUSTUS RHODES, great-grandson.

Peter Rhodes, of Warwick, R. I.; member of the Pawtuxet Rangers, and did duty at Pawtuxet Neck in 1777, also,

Digitized by Google



Robert Rhodes Capt.

Digitized by Google

in same company, September 28, 1781; officer on board "Pigot Galley," 1778.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau. Rhode Island Historical Society, Military Papers, cited by Field in "Revolutionary Defences in Rhode Island."*)

EDWARD SMITH RHODES, great-grandson.
ROBERT EZEKIEL SMITH, great-grandson.
ARTHUR WELLINGTON DENNIS, great-grandson.
ARTHUR AUGUSTUS RHODES, great-great-grandson.
GEORGE THOMAS HART, great-great-grandson.
FRANKLIN AUGUSTUS SMITH, JR., great-great-grandson.

Robert Rhodes, of Warwick, R. I.; in 1777 was recruiting officer for town of Warwick; in 1778–79, Captain of Alarm Company in Warwick; was at Lexington; when on the island of Newport, at the battle of Rhode Island, was the oldest captain, and in the engagement there carried a "Queen's Arm," taken from the enemy at Prudence, and discharged it 26 times in succession without misfire, and kept command of his company and the firing; in 1780, chosen to command several companies of Militia within the State, First Battalion in Kent County, Senior Class Company; appointed by the General Assembly and the town of Warwick to receive recruits; elected Captain of the 1st Battalion Artillery Company, Senior Class, 1780–1781.

(*R. I. Colonial Records. Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

CHRISTOPHER RHODES, great-grandson.
JOHN RUSSELL BARTLETT, U. S. N., great-grandson.
ARTHUR MIDDLETON THOMPSON, great-great-grandson.
GEORGE CARPENTER ARNOLD, great-great-grandson.

Silas Rickard, of Plympton, Mass.; private in Captain Stephen Crosby's Company, Colonel Comfort Sage; this company belonged to the Third Battalion, Wadsworth Brigade, which was raised June, 1776, to re-inforce Washington at

Digitized by Google

New York; served in New York city and on Long Island, and was in the retreat from New York, September 15, 1776; participated in the battle of White Plains, October 28, 1776; time expired December 25, 1776.

(*Connecticut Men in the Revolution.*)

JAMES HELME RICKARD, JR., great-great-grandson.

John Roberts, of Grafton, Mass.; served eight months in a regiment raised in Sutton, under Colonel Ebenezer Learned, of Oxford; was Orderly Sergeant and Clerk of his company; served nearly two years in the "Sutton Regiment" under Colonel Jonathan Holman, in that portion of the army under immediate command of General Washington; in battle of Saratoga and others, and in the company afterwards designated to hold Fort Edward.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

ISAAC HARRISON SOUTHWICK, grandson.
ISAAC HINCKLEY SOUTHWICK, great-grandson.
FREDERICK HENRY BUFFUM, great-great-grandson.

Richard Rogers, of Putnam County, N. Y.; private in the New York State Militia, company commanded by Captain Israel Knapp; this company belonged to the 7th Dutchess County Regiment, and was in active service during the war.

(*Records of the University of the State of New York.*)

EDWIN ROGERS HANDY, great-great-grandson.

John Russell, of Boston, Mass.; Commissary, by which title he is addressed by Colonel Jeremiah Olney, in a request to issue provisions to certain soldiers; among the bills ordered paid by the General Assembly during the Revolutionary War are some to him for subsistence for the army.

(*Bartlett's Genealogy of the Russell Family.*)

RUSSELL WINCHESTER KNIGHT, great-great-grandson.

James Sabin, of Providence, R. I.; it was at his house on the corner of Planet and South Main streets that the burning

Digitized by Google



THE HOME OF PETER RHODES,
AT PAWTUXET, WARWICK, R. I.

Here Peter Rhodes lived and died, and here his son, Captain Benjamin Rhodes, was born.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of the "Gaspee," June 9, 1772, was planned, and it was from his house that the expedition started; many of the bullets for use that night were cast in his kitchen.

JOSEPH CARPENTER WHEATON COLE, great-grandson.

Anthony Salisbury, of Little Compton, R. I.; was in Captain John Topham's Company, 1st Battalion (Lieutenant-Colonel Green), in Colonel Benedict Arnold's expedition to Quebec, 1775–76, and was taken prisoner at Quebec, December 31, 1775; later was in 2d Battalion (Major Simeon Thayer's), Colonel Israel Angell's Rhode Island Regiment.

(*Vol. 6, Coll. of the Rhode Island Historical Society.*)

FREDERICK WATERMAN CADY, great-grandson.

Martin Salisbury, of ; private in Captain Daniel Brown's Company, 1777, and in 1780 in Captain Asa Barn's Company, Colonel Benjamin Simond's Berkshire County Regiment.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

JOHN CLARKE BUDLONG, great-grandson.

Nathaniel Salisbury, of ; Corporal in Captain Benjamin West's Company in Battalion of Rhode Island State troops, commanded by Colonel John Lapham, 1779–1780.

(*R. I. Historical Society, Military Papers.*)

JOHN CLARKE BUDLONG, great-grandson.

Alexander Sampson, of Providence, R. I.; signed the following—"The Declaration of the Inhabitants of Providence." "We the subscribers do solemnly and sincerely declare that we believe the War, Resistance and Opposition in which the United American States are now engaged against the Fleets and Armies of Great Britain is, on the part of said States just and necessary, and that we will not directly or indirectly, afford assistance of any sort or kind whatever to the said Fleets or Armies, during the continuance of the

Digitized by Google

present War, but that we will heartily assist in the defence of the United States." Providence, August 5, 1776.

(*Providence Town Papers.*)

CHARLES WETTER BOWEN, great-great-grandson.
RICHARD MARTIN BOWEN, great-great-grandson.

Martin Seamans, of Providence, R. I.; elected Ensign of the First Company, Rhode Island Militia, in the town of Providence, at the May session of the General Assembly, 1776; by recommendation of the Continental Congress was appointed by the General Assembly of Rhode Island, in 1776, to take an account of the number of inhabitants of the Colony of Rhode Island; in March, 1777, was appointed with others to take account of all persons able to bear arms in the State of Rhode Island; May, 1777, was elected Sheriff of Providence County, State of Rhode Island.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

CHARLES WARREN LIPPITT, great-great-grandson.
HENRY FREDERICK LIPPITT, great-great-grandson.
ROBERT LINCOLN LIPPITT, great-great-grandson.
TRUMAN BECKWITH, great-great-grandson.

Isaac Senter, of Londonderry, N.H.; Surgeon in Arnold's expedition to Canada, 1776; President of the Society of the Cincinnati.

(*MSS., R. I. Historical Society.*)

CRAWFORD ALLEN, great-grandson (deceased).

Solomon Skinner, Jr., of Norton, Mass.; Corporal in West Militia Company of Foot, in Mansfield, Mass. (minutemen), otherwise the 7th Company of Colonel John Daggett's Regiment of Attleboro, Bristol County, Colony of Massachusetts Bay, April, 1775, 11 days' service; private in Captain Israel Trow's Company of Militia in Colonel John Daggett's Regiment from Massachusetts, in Rhode Island, from January 1, 1778, to April, 1779.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

WILLIAM OTIS SHURROCKS, great-great-grandson.
ALFRED FRANCIS SHURROCKS, great-great-grandson.

Digitized by Google



HOMESTEAD OF MAJOR-GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE AT COVENTRY, R. I.

Built by General Greene in the year 1770. He lived here until May, 1775, and his wife continued to reside here for several years. Jacob Greene, the General's eldest brother, in 1779 purchased the property, and lived here until his death in 1808. The homestead then passed to his son, Jacob Varnum Greene, who died in 1815. He bequeathed it to his daughter, Elizabeth Margaret Greene, who still occupies the homestead.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Peter Slater, of Boston and Worcester, Mass.; in December, 1773, was one of the "Boston Tea Party;" enlisted at Worcester; was three years in company of artillery under Captain Samuel Treadwell; October 28, 1776, was in the battle of White Plains; December 26, 1776, at Trenton; defeat of the Hessians, September 11, 1777; also at Brandywine; December 11, 1777, he was with General Washington at Valley Forge, and in the battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778; was one of seven men who defended the fort at Stony Point, June 1, 1779, against three thousand British, was taken prisoner, and remained imprisoned five months; escaped from prison and sailed to the West Indies for ammunition; on the return his ship was attacked by the British fleet, and he escaped to Providence, R. I.; participated in Shay's insurrection, and in 1797 was elected Lieutenant, and in 1803, Captain, in the artillery company—the First Brigade of Massachusetts.

(*Copy of Letter, January 13, 1884, by Benjamin Slater, son of Peter Slater. Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

WALDRON HOWARD CONVERSE, great-grandson.

James Snow, of Providence, R. I.; elected Captain of his company in May, 1776, and was annually re-elected until 1780; served in Colonel John Mathewson's Regiment, in the expedition to Rhode Island, August, 1778; he assisted in the erection of fortifications in Providence in 1777, and in building the fort on College Hill.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island. R. I. Historical Society, Military Papers. Revolutionary Defences in Rhode Island, Field.*)

LOUIS FRANKLIN SNOW, great-great-grandson.

Elihu Spelman, of Dunbar, Conn.; joined the Revolutionary Army as drummer-boy at the age of 16 years; in the spring of 1775 he enlisted and served nine months as private in Captain Harvey's Company, Massachusetts troops; then enlisted in Captain Trescott's Company, Colonel Whitcomb's

Digitized by Google

Regiment, and served one year; enlisted at Ticonderoga in Captain Haines' Company, Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's Regiment, and was discharged at Providence, R. I., in December, 1781, making time of service six years, three of which he served as Drum Major in Glover's Brigade; he was engaged in the battle of Bunker Hill, the battles which culminated in the surrender of Burgoyne, and the battles of Monmouth and Rhode Island.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau. Family Tradition.*)

FREDERICK BROWN SPELMAN, great-grandson.

Benjamin Spencer, of East Greenwich, R. I.; member of Kentish Guards, and served with them during the war; at the battle of Rhode Island, August 28 and 29, 1778, when his company was detached to care for the wounded.

WILL EDWIN BROWN, great-great-grandson.

Edward Stearnes, of Billerica, Mass.; was in the fight at Concord, 1775, and on the death of Captain Wilson, his brother-in-law, who was shot by the British on their retreat, the command of the Bedford Militia devolved on him; the command was confirmed, but he declined to continue in it; private in Captain John Moore's Company, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, from Bedford town, to which soldiers belonged; length of service, three days.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

CHARLES FALCONER STEARNS, great-grandson.

Samuel Stenness, of Marblehead, Mass.; private in Captain William Blackler's Company, Colonel John Glover's Regiment; enlisted May 23, 1775; service, two months, fourteen days; served also in same company eight months, and received a bounty coat for said service, at Cambridge, December 30, 1775.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

EDWARD CLINTON BESSOM STINESS, great-great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Jeremiah Stone, of Mashantatack (Cranston), R. I.; enlisted from Scituate, R. I., in Colonel J. Topham's Regiment, and served from December 16, 1777, to March 16, 1778; March, 1779, to March, 1780; March, 1780, to March, 1781.
(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

HORATIO ELIPHALET BELLOWS, great-great-great-grandson.

Jeremiah Stone, of ; was a private in Captain Joseph Knight's Company of Scituate.
(*Rhode Island Historical Society.*)

WILLIAM RAY GREENE, great-great-grandson.

Jonathan Stone, of ; Sergeant in Captain Henry Farwell's Company, minute-men, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, marched from Groton to Lexington, April 19, 1775; Corporal in Captain Aaron Jewitt's Company, Colonel Samuel Bullard's Regiment, Massachusetts Militia, 1777.
(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*

ALFRED STONE, great-grandson.

Solomon Stone, of ; private in Captain Bowker's Company, Colonel Webb's Regiment, Massachusetts Militia, raised to re-inforce the Continental army, 1871.
(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

ALFRED STONE, grandson.

Benjamin Sumner, of Ashford, Conn.; in 1767 he was a member of a committee to correspond with other committees in the county and elsewhere to encourage and help forward manufacture and a spirit of industry in the government; in 1774, member of Committee of Correspondence; 1769 to 1775, Deputy to General Assembly from Ashford.
(*History of Windham County, Larned.*)

ARTHUR PRESTON SUMNER, great-great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Jacob Taft, Jr., of Uxbridge, Mass.; private in Captain Joseph Chapin's Company, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, from Uxbridge; served 11 days; Sergeant in Captain Seagrave's Company, Colonel Joseph Read's Regiment, from May 1 to August 9, 1775; Sergeant in Captain Seagrave's Company, Colonel Read's Regiment, September 25, 1775, served eight months.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

ROYAL CHAPIN TAFT, grandson.
ROBERT WENDELL TAFT, great-grandson.

William Taggard, of Hillsboro, N. H.; Ensign and Lieutenant, Second New Hampshire Regiment, Colonel Hale, 1776–1780; wounded at Hubbardstown, Vt., 1777; signed the following declaration of independence of the people of New Hampshire: "We the subscribers do hereby solemnly engage and promise that we will to the utmost of our power at the risque of our lives and fortunes with arms oppose the hostile proceedings of the British Fleets and Armies against the United American Colonies;" he was wounded in the shoulder at the retreat from Ticonderoga in 1777, and in 1778 lost the sight of one eye from the effect of innoculation from smallpox; he was disabled at the battle of Hubbardstown, and sustained the loss of various articles; he resigned his commission February 6, 1780; by order of the Council and Assembly of New Hampshire he was authorized to enlist a company to consist of 86 able-bodied, effective men, in the service of and for the defence of the United States, for the war.

(*Archives of the State of New Hampshire.*)

JOHN TAGGARD BLODGETT, great-grandson.

Benjamin Tallman, of Portsmouth, R. I.; was chosen in November, 1775, as Major for a regiment of five hundred men, which was enlisted for one year for the defence of the United Colonies in general, and of the Rhode Island Colony in particular; from this position he resigned, January 25, 1776, to build Continental frigates, of which 13 were ordered

Digitized by Google

by Congress in December, two of which were built in Providence; the "Warren," of 32 guns, and the "Providence," of 28 guns; Major Benjamin Tallman superintended the construction of one, if not both of them; in August 19, 1776, at a session of the Assembly, he was recommended to Congress as a Major for the First Regiment, in the brigade taken into Continental pay; November 21, 1776, he was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel in Colonel John Sayles Jr.'s Regiment; in December, 1776, he was appointed Colonel of a regiment of infantry belonging to a brigade of three regiments, consisting of two of infantry and one of artillery.

(*Arnold's History of Rhode Island, Vol. 2.*)

CHARLES FREDERICK IRONS, great-grandson.
NATHANIEL MOWRY BRADLEY, great-great-great-grandson (deceased).

Samuel Tanner, of West Greenwich, R.I.; Corporal in Captain Thomas Gorton's Company, Colonel Lippitt's Regiment, February 10, 1776; this regiment served one year and one additional month voluntarily; it was taken into Continental pay in May, 1776; the regiment was first quartered on the island of Rhode Island; marched westward in September, 1776, and joined Washington at New York, after the battle of Long Island; was assembled with other troops at Crosswicks in Jersey, and formed part of the brigade under Colonel Daniel Hitchcock, and volunteered for an additional month to complete the campaign.

(*Cowell's Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island.*)

CHRISTOPHER FRANCIS PARKHURST, great-grandson.

William Tew, of Newport; Captain of a company in the Second Rhode Island Regiment, 1775; bearer of money to pay Rhode Island troops at Valley Forge; member of the Society of the Cincinnati.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

WILLIAM JAMES SWINBURNE, grandson (deceased).

Digitized by Google

Rev. Charles Thompson, of Warren, R. I., and Arnwell, N. J.; was appointed Chaplain of Colonel Christopher Greene's Battalion, by the General Assembly of Rhode Island, May, 1777; held the office of Chaplain in the American army till 1778, when, being at home on a visit, the English troops came up to Warren on the morning of May 25, 1778, carried Mr. Thompson away as prisoner, and confined him at Newport, releasing him in about a month.

(*R. I. Colonial Records. History of the State of Rhode Island.*)

CHARLES STEPHEN DAVOLL, great-great-grandson.

Darius Thurber, of Providence; enlisted as a fifer, January 17, 1777, in Captain William Tew's Company in Colonel Israel Angell's Regiment (Second Rhode Island); in 1778, 1779, 1780, in the same company as a private: in 1781, of Colonel Christopher Greene's and Colonel Jeremiah Olney's Regiment; served through the war from date of enlistment, and participated in the battles of Red Bank, October, 1777; wounded at Monmouth, June 28, 1778; at Valley Forge and West Point; at Springfield, June 23, 1780, and Yorktown at the surrender, October 19, 1781.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

EDWARD FIELD, great-grandson.

George Thurston, of Hopkinton, R. I.; Captain of Second Company in town of Hopkinton, in June, 1775, and May, 1776, also May, 1778–1779, and February, 1780; Captain in Colonel Stanton's Regiment, December, 1776; in March, 1778, was one of a committee relative to furnishing supplies for the war and member of General Assembly of Rhode Island; July, 1780, Captain of Troop of Horse in First Battalion of Militia, Kings County; May, 1782, and May, 1783, member of General Assembly and elected Lieutenant-Colonel of Senior Class Regiment of County of Washington; May, 1791, Brigadier-General of Militia in County of Washington.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

HORACE THURSTON, great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Ebenezer Tiffany, of Warren (now Barrington), R. I.; served in the Militia Guard stationed at Barrington, R. I., under command of Sergeant Josiah Humphrey, from April 5 to May 20, 1778; in Captain Viall Allen's (Barrington) Company of Militia in 1780.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

EBENEZER TIFFANY, JR., great-grandson.

Charles Tillinghast, of Quidnisset, R. I.; appointed Enlisting Officer by the General Assembly of Rhode Island, when the Revolutionary War broke out, to raise troops for the Continental army; he was so active and earnest in the work that the Tories formed a party to get rid of him; when the mob was on the way to the house they waylaid his son, who assisted his father, took him prisoner and killed him; shortly after, in November, 1775, four masked Tories broke into his house, and, after threatening his wife, dragged him from bed, not allowing him to dress, and carried him in a boat to Block Island; from wounds received he died in 17 days.

(*Genealogy of the Tillinghast Family, by James Tillinghast, of Buffalo. R. I. Colonial Records.*)

JOHN WILLARD TILLINGHAST, great-grandson.
GEORGE HALL TILLINGHAST, great-great-grandson.
WILLARD WHEATON TILLINGHAST, great-great-grandson.

Benjamin Tingley, of Attleborough, Mass.; Sergeant in Captain Jabez Ellis' Company, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, from Attleborough; length of service, 11 days; 2d Lieutenant in Captain Jacob Hide's (1st) Company, Colonel John Daggett's (4th) Regiment, March 18, 1776; 2d Lieutenant in the 1st Company of the 4th Bristol County Regiment, commissioned March 21, 1776; his name appears on an order dated July 5, 1776, for wages, &c., on Ephraim Newell, Town Treasurer of Attleborough—service on alarm caused by battle of Bunker Hill; Lieutenant of Captain Stephen Richardson's Company; service at Rhode Island

Digitized by Google

from April 21, 1777, to May 15, 1777, 25 days; Quartermaster in Colonel Isaac Dean's Regiment; service at Tiverton, R. I.; engaged July 31, 1780; discharged, August 7, 1780.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

HENRY CLINTON DEXTER, great-great-grandson.
THEODORE EVERETT DEXTER, great-great-grandson.

Levi Totten, of Goshen, N. Y.; February 22, 1776, private in Captain Daniel Denton's Company, of Goshen, N. Y., for one year, in 3d Regiment, Colonel Rhodolph Ritzma; was in battle of White Plains; served six months under Captain John Minthorn, in 1777; also with Captain John Hawthorn, in 1777; in 1778, served at West Point under Major Toppen, two tours, two others under Captain Miller at Never Sink, and one month under Captain Sayer; in 1779, served one tour under Lieutenant Armstrong, one month under Captain Miller, and two months under Colonel Hothorn at Poughkeepsie; was at Fort Montgomery when it was taken, and at the fight at Ramapo Bridge.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

NATHANIEL GREENE TOTTEN, SON (deceased).

Levi Tower, of Cumberland, R. I.; Lieutenant of the 1st Regiment of one of the companies of the Army of Observation, and later was Captain of 2d Company of his regiment.

JAMES HENRY TOWER, great-grandson.

Thomas Treadwell, of Ipswich, Mass.; Sergeant in Captain Samuel Reed's Company of minute-men, Colonel Prescott's Regiment, marched from Littleton, Mass., to Lexington, April, 1775; also Sergeant in Captain Samuel Gilbert's Company, Colonel Prescott's Regiment, 1775, served eight months; Sergeant in Captain John Nutting's Company in Colonel William McIntosh's Regiment, General Lovel's Brigade, in Rhode Island, July to September, 1778; discharged September 12, 1778.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

ALFRED STONE, great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Bartholomew Trow, of Charlestown, Mass.; member of "Boston Tea Party;" minute-man at Lexington, Mass., April 19, 1775; Lieutenant in Captain Josiah Harris' Company in Colonel Thomas Gardiner's Regiment, at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775; this company was stationed at the famous "Rail Fence," and was the last to retreat; the bravery of Captain Harris' Company was a conspicuous feature of the battle, for they held an important pass into the country, against which the enemy made the most desperate efforts, and they defended it until the enemy discovered another; in the account of the battle prepared by the Committee of Safety, July 25, 1775, to be transmitted to Great Britain, the gallantry of Captain Harris' Company is specially referred to; Captain of 25th Massachusetts Regiment, Colonel William Bond, March, 1776, with General Wolf at siege of Quebec.

(*Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, Mass., Wyman.*)

JOHN TAGGARD BLODGETT, great-grandson.

Nathaniel Viall, of Seekonk, Mass.; served as a private at Portsmouth.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

WILLIAM ANGELL VIALL, great-grandson.

Dr. William Vincent, of Westerly, R. I.; Surgeon in Colonel Joseph Noyes' Regiment, in 1777–1778.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

JOHN PENDLETON RANDALL, great-great-grandson.

Thomas Waldron, of Bristol, R. I.; private in Bristol, R. I., Militia Company, Captain William Throop; served eight months.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

WALTER LEE MUNRO, great-grandson.
WILFRED HAROLD MUNRO, great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Samuel Wall, of Coventry, R. I.; in March, 1777, was appointed by the General Assembly one of a committee to make regular lists of persons able to bear arms in the town of Coventry; in September, 1779, was elected Captain of the Alarm Company in the town of Coventry; in May, 1780, was elected Major of the Senior Class Regiment of Militia, in the County of Kent; in July, 1780, was appointed by the General Assembly one of the recruiting officers of the town of Coventry.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

GEORGE AUGUSTUS WALL, great-great-grandson.

Samuel Ward, of Westerly and Newport, R. I.; represented Westerly, in 1756, in the General Assembly of Rhode Island; was Chief Justice of Rhode Island in 1761; Governor in 1762 and 1763, and from 1765 to 1771; delegate from Rhode Island to the General Congress of the Colonies, in 1774, as well as to the Continental Congress, May 10, 1775, of which he was one of the most efficient members; was Chairman of the Committee of the Whole when Washington was elected General of the Continental army; as early as 1774, as Chairman of a Committee of the town of Westerly, he introduced a series of resolutions in a spirit of patriotic devotion to the rights of the people of the Colonies; he died in the midst of his devoted services for the establishment of the independence of his country, at Philadelphia, March 26, 1776.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

WILLIAM MAXWELL GREENE, great-grandson.
WILLIAM CHACE GREENE, great-great-grandson.

John Warner, of Warwick, R. I.; commissioned by authority of the Continental Congress, July 19, 1776, Captain of the sloop "Yankee Ranger," to attack, seize, and take the ships and other vessels belonging to the inhabitants of Great Britain, &c.; August 23, 1776, in company with the sloop "Montgomery," William Rhodes, Master, in latitude 31° 25′ north, captured the brigantine "Dee," bound from Dominica

Digitized by Google

to Lancaster, loaded with coffee, corn, sugar, &c.; February 9, 1777, Acting Quartermaster at the military post at Warwick Neck, R. I.; December, 1776, appointed Captain Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Sweet's Company of the Rhode Island Regiment of Artillery, and served in this position to January 10, 1778; February, 1778, Captain Lieutenant in Captain Garzia's Company, in Colonel Robert Elliott's Regiment of Artillery; May, 1778, Deputy from Warwick, and appointed committee to pay bounty allowed soldiers from Warwick; February, March, April, and May, 1779, Captain of the Fifth Company of the Rhode Island Regiment of Artillery, Colonel Robert Elliott.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island, and private papers.*)

EDWARD FIELD, great-great-grandson.

Levi Washburn, of Bridgewater, Mass.; Sergeant in Captain Robert Orr's Company at the battles of Lexington and Concord, April 19, 1775, serving eight days; later became Captain.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Mitchell's History of Bridgewater.*)

ROSCOE STETSON WASHBURN, great-grandson.

Asa Waterman, of Norwich, Conn.; Captain and Issuing Commissary of Rhode Island, and Deputy Commissary-General; commissioned by Governor Trumbull, of Connecticut, to receive and deliver provisions for Connecticut troops in Rhode Island, December 14, 1776.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

SHEARJASHUB T. WATSON, great-grandson (deceased).

Daniel Waters, of Killingly, Conn.; Lieutenant in Captain Ephraim Warren's Company; served seven days; in the list of men who marched from the Connecticut towns for the relief of Boston, April, 1775; in Captain Ephraim Warren's Company when it marched to West Chester, it

Digitized by Google

being the 5th Company in the 11th Regiment Militia in the Colony of Connecticut.

(*Records of Connecticut Men in the Revolution.*)

HARDIN CHESTER WATERS, great-great-grandson.

Benjamin Weatherbee, of Bristol, R. I.; minute-man in Captain George Gould's Company, which marched from Dedham on the alarm of April 19, 1775; served two days; September 30, 1779, private in Captain Joshua Leland's Company, Major Heath's Regiment; enlisted September 30, 1779, served one month twelve days; in Company of Guards; detached by order of General Hancock to man forts in and around Boston.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

REUBEN ALDRIDGE GUILD, great-grandson.

Joshua Webb, of ; member of Convention of "Green Mountain Boys," September 25, 1776, which met at Dorset, Vt.; also at Westminster, Vt., October 30, 1776, and January 15, 1777, in the same place; he was a member of the committee chosen to plan proceedings at the meeting, October 30, 1776, and a member of the committee chosen January 15, 1777, to raise money to pay expenses of delegates to the Continental Congress and a member of the War Committee.

(*Family History.*)

REV. SAMUEL HEBER WEBB, great-grandson.
GEORGE HEBER WEBB, great-great-grandson.

Luther Webb, of Rockingham, Vt.; enlisted October 17, 1780, in Captain Jonathan Holton's Company in Colonel Wood's Regiment; served 15 days.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

REV. SAMUEL HEBER WEBB, grandson.
GEORGE HEBER WEBB, great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Ebenezer Welch, of Boston, Mass.; Midshipman in the Revolution.

(*Family Tradition.*)

JOHN TAGGARD BLODGETT, great-grandson.

Hezekiah Welch, of Boston, Mass.; 2d Lieutenant, frigate "Boston," Captain Samuel Tucker, 1778; said to have served also with John Paul Jones.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

JOHN TAGGARD BLODGETT, great-great-grandson.

Aaron Weld, of Roxbury, Mass.; private in Captain Abel Mason's Company, Colonel Jacob Davis' Regiment; this company was summoned to Tiverton on June 22, 1780, to join the army stationed there; discharged August 8, 1780.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

JAMES HELME RICKARD, Jr., great-great-grandson.

William West, of ; May, 1776, member of General Assembly; in 1776, of committee to fortify town of Providence; Colonel of Third Rhode Island Regiment, in 1776 to 1778, and participated in battle of Rhode Island; committee to distribute bounties to soldiers in Scituate, R. I.; in December, 1778, he paid £3,021, 5s., bounty to men under his command in Third Rhode Island Regiment; in May, 1779, appointed General; in 1776 promoted to Brigadier-General, Militia of Providence County; was honorably discharged with vote of thanks from General Assembly; in October, 1776, was Representative to General Assembly; was Deputy-Governor of State from 1780–1781, and Judge of the Supreme Court in 1787, 1790.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

WILLIAM BATTEY RHODES, great-great-grandson.

Ephraim Westcott, of Cranston, R. I.; member of the Colonial Assembly of Rhode Island in 1776, when the Colony

Digitized by Google

passed an act renouncing all allegiance to the British crown; he represented the town of Coventry in 1776–1777–1778 and 1780; in January, 1776, he was one of a committee to buy supplies of beef, &c.; in March, 1776, he was one of a committee to procure 2,000 stand of arms and accoutrements for the troops; in May, 1776, he was on committee to take the number of inhabitants of the Colony; in April, 1777, was one of a committee to advance the soldiers' bounty and to procure blankets; member of Captain Samuel Wall's Alarm Company.

(*R. I. Colonial Records. Coll. R. I. Historical Society.*)

WILLIAM RAY GREENE, great-great-grandson.

John Westcott, of Providence, R. I.; served in corps known as Sullivan's Life Guards, which was selected by Lafayette to cover the rear guard in the retreat from Rhode Island on the night of August 30, 1778; appointed Ensign, October 23, 1778, by the Council of War for bravery and distinguished services on the occasion of Sullivan's expedition against the British forces on Rhode Island.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau. Proceedings of the Council of War.*)

ROBERT FOLGER WESTCOTT, grandson.

Joseph Wheaton, of Rehoboth, Mass.; minute-man in Captain John Perry's Company, April 19th to 27th, 1775; private in Captain John Perry's Company, Colonel Timothy Walker's Regiment, served eight months; held on prison ship at New York by the British until exchanged.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

JOSEPH CARPENTER WHEATON COLE, great-grandson.

Job Whipple, of Warwick, R. I.; private in Colonel Varnum's Rhode Island Regiment.

(*O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

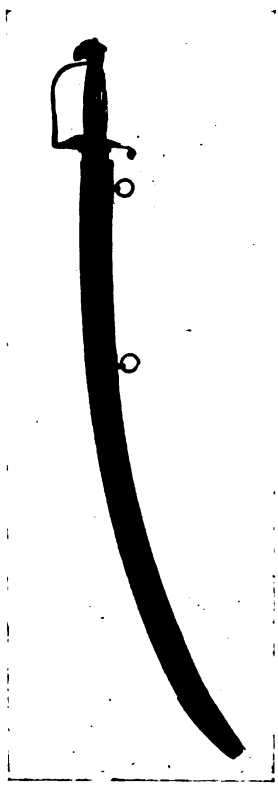
LESTER SENECA HILL, great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Benjamin Wilkinson, of Cumberland, R. I.; in 1775 was Ensign in Cumberland First Company, Captain Enoch Weatherhead, Train Band, Colony's Brigade; at the February session of the General Assembly, 1776, he was elected, with others, a committee to procure as much gold and silver coin as they could for operations of the army of invasion of Canada; in the same year he was Lieutenant in the First Company of Cumberland, Captain Enoch Weatherhead, in the Train Band of the Colony's Brigade; in 1778 Lieutenant in same company.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

FRANK ADOLPHUS WILLIAMSON, great-great-grandson.



Sword formerly belonging to Lieutenant Benjamin Wilkinson and carried by him during the Revolutionary War.

James Williams, of Taunton, Mass.; Captain in a Company of Massachusetts Infantry, and promoted successively from Brigadier or Corporal.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

ALFRED MASON WILLIAMS, great-grandson (deceased).

Squire Williams, of Scituate, R. I.; enlisted in 1776 and served as guard at the beacon erected on Chopmist Hill, Scituate, for the purpose of alarming the country at the approach of the enemy.

(*Revolutionary Defences in Rhode Island. Field.*)

JAMES WILMARTH WILLIAMS, great-grandson.

Timothy Wilmarth, of Chepachet, R. I.; Captain of

Digitized by Google

Company of Infantry in Gloucester; took part in the battle of Rhode Island, and accompanied General Sullivan's expedition to New York.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

JAMES WILMARTH WILLIAMS, great-great-grandson.

Lemuel Winchester, of Amherst, N. H.; served as Corporal in Captain Crosby's Company at Bunker Hill; the company was in service when Washington took command of the army, July 2, 1775; Lemuel Winchester signed the following: "Wilmington, November 29, 1776. We, the subscribes whose names are under written, do solemnly promise and engage to equip ourselves according to law, as is specified in said Act, for raising a reinforcement to ye American Army, and to stand at minutes warning till ye first of March next, if not called for before, and if called to march to reinforce ye American Army, before ye first of March next to remain three months in ye service of ye United States, and be subject to all ye laws and regulations of said Army, as witness our hand."

(*Records of Town of Amherst, N. H. Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

EDWARD BALCH KNIGHT, great-grandson.
RUSSELL WINCHESTER KNIGHT, great-great-grandson.

Jotham Wood, of Lancaster, Mass.; appears on a pay-roll for six-months men, raised by the town of Lancaster, for service in Continental army during 1780; he marched July 10, 1780, was discharged January 20, 1781; served at West Point at time of Benedict Arnold's treason, in September, 1780; name appears upon a clothing account, extending from 1778 to 1782; private in Captain Abel Holden's Company, Lieutenant-Colonel Calvin Smith's Sixth Regiment, of Massachusetts troops in service from January to December, 1781, for wages, &c.; his company, later was commanded by Captain Wottles, and his regiment by Colonel Nixon; his name appears on a claim for arrears of pay of date 1784–1785, which entry

Digitized by Google

shows he reënlisted, and served after his six months' service expired; he returned home seriously injured, and lived many years almost helpless, dying in the last year of the century.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

GEORGE ALLEN BUFFUM, great-grandson.

John Yeomans, of Newport, R. I.; Ensign in Shepherd's 4th Massachusetts Regiment, February 10, 1778; Lieutenant under Sullivan in Rhode Island, April 15, 1780; Inspector of Customs at Newport, R. I., from 1790 till his death, July 12, 1827; member of the Society of the Cincinnati, and name enrolled on parchment in Antiquarian Building, Worcester, Mass.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*)

FRANK AUGUSTUS SHELDON, great-great-grandson.

Allen York, of Stonington, Conn.; enlisted in the Continental army on the first call for troops, May 8, 1775; the call was made April and May, 1775; he was discharged with the rest at end of enlistment, December 17, 1775; the Colonel of the regiment was Samuel Holden Parsons; remained on duty at New London until June, then ordered to the Boston camps in Roxbury by the Governor's Council; there remained until the term of service expired, and was discharged December 15, 1775; this regiment was adopted as "Continental;" also enlisted in the 8th Regiment of Militia at New York, 1776, in Captain Holmes' Company; enlisted September 8th; discharged November 17th.

(*Connecticut Men in the Revolution.*)

FRANCIS WAYLAND MINER, JR., great-great-grandson.

William Colwell, of Glocester, R. I., a soldier of the Revolution.

JOSEPH CARPENTER WHEATON COLE, great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

Isaac Bowen, of Providence, R. I.; Lieutenant of the First Company of Infantry of Providence, 1780, 1781, 1784; Ensign in 1779; in May, 1775, named for duty as night guard; a signer of the following: "The Declaration of the Inhabitants of Providence." "We the subscribers do solemnly and sincerely declare that we believe the War, Resistance and Opposition, in which the United American States are now engaged against the Fleets and Armies of Great Britain is, on the part of said States just and necessary, and that we will not directly or indirectly afford assistance of any sort or kind whatever to the said Fleets or Armies during the continuance of the present War, but that we will heartily assist in the defence of the United States." Providence, August 5, 1776.

(*R. I. Colonial Records. Providence Town Papers.*)

EDWARD BOWEN HAMLIN, great-grandson.
CHARLES WETTER BOWEN, great-grandson.
RICHARD MARTIN BOWEN, great-grandson.

William Bradford, of Plympton, Mass., and Bristol, R. I.; Deputy from Bristol, R. I., May, 1761–62–63–64; Speaker, 1765–66; Deputy, 1768–69–70–72–73–74–75; May, 1773, was one of committee on preservation of rights of the Colonies; under Royal Charter was elected Deputy-Governor, 1775–76–77; one of a committee of safety; Major-General of forces of the Colonies in 1775; member of Council of War during recess of General Assembly; in 1776 represented Rhode Island in the Continental Congress; served on following committees: March, 1776, to draft a letter to Congress regarding situation of fleet then in the State; to examine Surgeons and Surgeons Mates for army and navy; of Council of War regarding enemy having taken possession of Rhode Island; to order placing of cannon and fortifications throughout the State; to confer with committees from Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut, and New Hampshire, regarding situation at that time; to charter vessels for purchase and transportation; June, 1776, a company was ordered from Prudence to Bristol to remain subject to his orders; September 23, 1776, corresponded with

Digitized by Google

General Washington as to exchange of prisoners; in 1777 was on committee to meet committee from New England and New York in Springfield, July 30th, as to the situation at that time; in 1778, Deputy in the House from Bristol; March 12, 1778, was appointed to receive back rents of farms in possession of State; in 1779 was member of Council of War; retiring from office of Deputy-Governor a vote of thanks was extended him for able discharge of duties of the office by Deputies of the House; re-elected Deputy from Bristol, 1780–81–82; 1780, one of committee to meet at Hartford, Conn., to fill up quota of men and provide provisions for army; Speaker in 1782–83–84–85–86; Deputy in 1787–88–89–90; Speaker in 1791–92; in 1792 was 2d Senator to Congress.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

LE ROY SPRAGUE SANFORD, great-great-grandson.
ARTHUR BRADFORD SPINK, great-great-grandson.

Nicholas Brown, of Providence; who was among the first to take measures against the imposition of unjust taxes and to protest against the unlawful acts of British officers; furnished munitions of war and assisted in raising recruits for the Continental army; member of committee appointed by Congress to build vessels for the Continental navy; Commissioner to adjust accounts between Rhode Island and the United States.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

ROBERT GRENVILLE BROWN, great-grandson (deceased).
WILLIAM GAMMELL, great-great-grandson.
JOHN CARTER BROWN WOODS, great-great-grandson.

James Calder, of Boston, Mass.; private in Lieutenant Hopestill Hall's 2d Company, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, from Dorchester, served three days; private in Captain John Baker's Company, Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment; enlisted May 11, 1775, served two months, twenty-one days; private in Captain Pettingill's Company, Colonel Gerrish's (Baldwin's) Regiment; encamped at Sewall's Point, September, October, November, 1775; his name appears on

Digitized by Google

an order for Bounty Coat, or its equivalent in money, due for eight months' service, in 1775, in Captain Joseph Pettingill's Company, Colonel S. Baldwin's (38th) Regiment, dated Sewall's Point, November 19, 1775.

(*Archives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. O. W. & N. Div., Pension Bureau.*)

HOWARD TUCKER METCALF, great-grandson.
ALBERT LAWTON CALDER, 2d great-grandson.
HAROLD METCALF, great-grandson.[1]

Nathaniel Day, Jr., of Rhode Island; private in Captain Anthony Potter's Company in Colonel Mathewson's Regiment, in the expedition against Rhode Island, August 22 to 31, 1778; served also in Captain William Lawless' Company in Colonel Archibald Crary's Regiment, from May 16 to August 16, 1778.

(*Archives of the State of Rhode Island.*)

President, 1921 FRANCIS ELIOT BATES, great-grandson.
ALBERT GREENE BATES, great-grandson.

Charles Holden, of ; commissioned paymaster November 6, 1776, by General Washington, in the Second Battalion of Rhode Island troops, commanded by Colonel Daniel Hitchcock; paymaster in the Second Rhode Island Regiment, Colonel Israel Angell, 1777; delegate to the Hartford Convention, October 2, 1779; held various public offices.

(*American Archives, 5th Series.*)

GEORGE METCALF DANIELS, great-great-grandson.

Esek Hopkins, of Providence, R. I.; August, 1775, was appointed commander of the garrison at Fox Point, in Providence, on a threatened attack by British ships; in October, 1775, was appointed to the command of a force of six hundred men for special service, to repel a force from the British fleet on a foraging expedition to the islands of Rhode Island

[1] This name erroneously appears on page 56 as Howard Metcalf.

Digitized by Google



THE HOME OF ESEK HOPKINS, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE AMERICAN NAVY, 1775.
SITUATED ON ADMIRAL STREET, PROVIDENCE, R. I.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

in quest of live stock; later in the same month he was appointed, with Joseph Brown, to go through the Colony and decide what places should be fortified and in what manner; October 4, 1775, he was commissioned Brigadier-General by Governor Nicholas Cook; December 22, 1775, he was confirmed by Congress the Commander of the first naval fleet, organized and equipped by the colonies; he sailed from Delaware Bay, February 17, 1776, made a descent on New Providence March 3, and captured the forts, with a large amount of military stores and upwards of 100 cannon, with which he sailed for New England; April 4th he captured the British schooner "Hawke," of six guns, Captain Wallace, and on the 5th the bomb brig "Bolton," of eight guns; on the 6th he engaged the frigate "Glasgow," of 20 guns, and after an action of three hours she escaped into Newport under protection of the British squadron; the records show that after his retirement from the navy he was constantly engaged in duties of a public nature.

(*Esek Hopkins, Commander-in-Chief of the American Navy, by Edward Field, Providence, 1898. R. I. Colonial Records.*)

ASAHEL SIMMONS HAWKINS, great-great-grandson.
AMOS MICAJAH HAWKINS, great-great-grandson.
FREDERICK GREENE HAWKINS, great-great-great-grandson.[1]

Eli Stoddard, of Woodbury, Conn.; enlisted in the Continental army in 1776.

(*History of Ancient Woodbury*)

JOHN EDWIN JUDSON, great-great-grandson.

Ithamar Eaton, of Weare, N. H.; private in Captain John Hale's Company in Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Gerrish's Regiment, New Hampshire Volunteers, in General Gates' Saratoga Campaign, September 29 to October 25, 1777; Ensign in Captain Aaron Quimby's Company in Colonel Moses

[1] This name erroneously appears on page 78 as Frederick Greene Hopkins.

Digitized by Google

Kelly's Regiment, New Hampshire Volunteers, in General Sullivan's army on Rhode Island, August 6 to August 27, 1778; Lieutenant, 1780; Major of Second Battalion, New Hampshire Militia, 1792; Colonel, New Hampshire Militia, 1800.

(*Archives of the State of New Hampshire.*)

WILLIAM EATON FOSTER, great-grandson.

James Rhodes, of Warwick; Deputy from Warwick, 1760, 1766 and 1777; also Deputy for Westerly, 1770, 1771, 1772 and 1773; in August, 1775, he was appointed by the General Assembly of Rhode Island, commander of the 250 men ordered to proceed on an expedition to New Shoreham, R. I.

(*R. I. Colonial Records.*)

GEORGE CARPENTER ARNOLD, great-great-great-grandson.

Digitized by Google

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND SOCIETY

OF THE

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



JOHN CARTER BROWN WOODS,

PRESIDENT, 1892–1893.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THIRD ANNUAL MEETING.

JUNE 24, 1893.

THE third annual meeting of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution is held by adjournment at the country house of the Union club, East Providence, June 24, 1893.

The meeting is called to order by President John Carter Brown Woods, and the members and invited guests sit down to dinner at 2:30 o'clock.

After dinner the business appertaining to the annual meeting is disposed of as follows:

The reports of Olney Arnold, II, Treasurer, and Edward Field, Registrar, are received, read, and ordered placed on file.

The officers elected for the ensuing year are:

President, ...	AMASA MASON EATON.
Vice-President, . . .	ROBERT GRENVILLE BROWN.
Treasurer, ...	OLNEY ARNOLD, II.
Secretary, ...	CHRISTOPHER RHODES.
Registrar, ...	EDWARD FIELD.
Historian, ...	ALFRED STONE.
Chaplain and Poet, . .	REV. FREDERIC DENISON.

William E. Foster, Esq., Historian of the Society, delivers the historical address.

RHODE ISLAND'S PARTICIPATION IN THE NEW ENGLAND CAMPAIGNS OF 1775–1781.

The War of Independence, as a whole, may be conceived of as a drama, in which, while there was a good deal of ap-

Digitized by Google

parently indiscriminate scene-shifting, the transactions are seen to group themselves in three main acts. In this view of the case the first act ends with the evacuation of Boston, in March, 1776, and is performed wholly on New England soil. The second act ends with the battle of Rhode Island, in August, 1778, and, with the exception of this closing scene, is performed almost wholly on the soil of the middle colonies—New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania. The third act, closing with the battle of Yorktown, in October, 1781, consists almost wholly of a brilliantly executed series of movements in the southern colonies—yet even in this period also Arnold's marauding expedition in Connecticut serves to illustrate the general principle that New England, throughout the entire period, was considered an excellent "point of attack."

If there is any one feature more obvious than another to a student of the military history of this period—more painfully obvious, one might say, if the student's sympathies follow the efforts of such leaders as Washington and Greene—it is the feature of "short enlistments." Most of the campaigns of the Revolutionary War were fought not by men who had enlisted for the war—with few but honorable exceptions—but by men who were willing to give their country eight or ten weeks of their valuable time—and that when the fighting was near their own homes—but at the end of that time, no matter in what stage of advancement the campaign might be, too often had no hesitation in turning back to their ploughs, their merchandise, or their pastures. I have said that there were notable exceptions to this, and few colonies have a more honorable record than Rhode Island in this particular. Such names as Nathanael Greene, Christopher Greene, and Stephen Olney at once call to mind a military record of the opposite description—a record of men who won their spurs largely in fields remote from their home, and not in one year but in a series of years. Had the Commander-in-Chief been able to feel at every step that this was the type of support which he could command, the war would have been pushed to a successful conclusion long before the year 1781. It remains true, however, that, in general, the New England campaigns

Digitized by Google

were fought largely with New England men, and the Southern campaigns largely with Southern men; and so, to narrow the case to the single colony of Rhode Island, much the larger part of the Rhode Island men whose names stand associated with a military record in the Revolution performed their service somewhere in New England.

There are, perhaps, two points of greatest interest in connection with this New England military service—three, if we include the wholly introductory episode of the "Gaspee"—namely, the siege of Boston and the siege of Newport. The most vivid and altogether enlightening comments on these transactions are from contemporary actors, such as Nathanael Greene and John Howland. Here is a bit of such "local color" from John Howland, the time being April, 1775, when, on the Lexington alarm, the Kentish Guards set out on their march from East Greenwich through Providence to the scene of war.

"I viewed the company as they marched up the street," said John Howland,[1] "and observed Nathanael Greene, with his musket on his shoulder, in the ranks as a private." Later this march was unexpectedly interrupted, for the company as a whole, but not for four of the constituent members of it —three of whom were Nathanael Greene and his two brothers —who pushed on towards Boston.

Later, when the steps were successively taken which rendered the town of Boston too narrow quarters for the king's troops to remain there longer, General Nathanael Greene's Brigade, comprising three Rhode Island regiments (as well as four Massachusetts regiments), took position on Prospect Hill, two miles to the north of Harvard College. "No troops in the whole army," says a later writer, "were equipped and appointed as they were, with their tents and marquées, and the 'four excellent field-pieces' which had once formed part of the garrison of Fort George."[2] More important than mere equipment were the discipline and "high state of efficiency" which came to characterize these Rhode Island regiments.

[1] Quoted in Greene's Life of Nathanael Greene, v. 1, p. 78.
[2] *Ibid*, v. 1, p. 105.

Digitized by Google

Greene "spared no pains, night or day, to teach them their duty," and was admirably seconded by Varnum and Hitchcock. "Lee bestowed great encomiums upon their bearing and discipline," says the same writer.

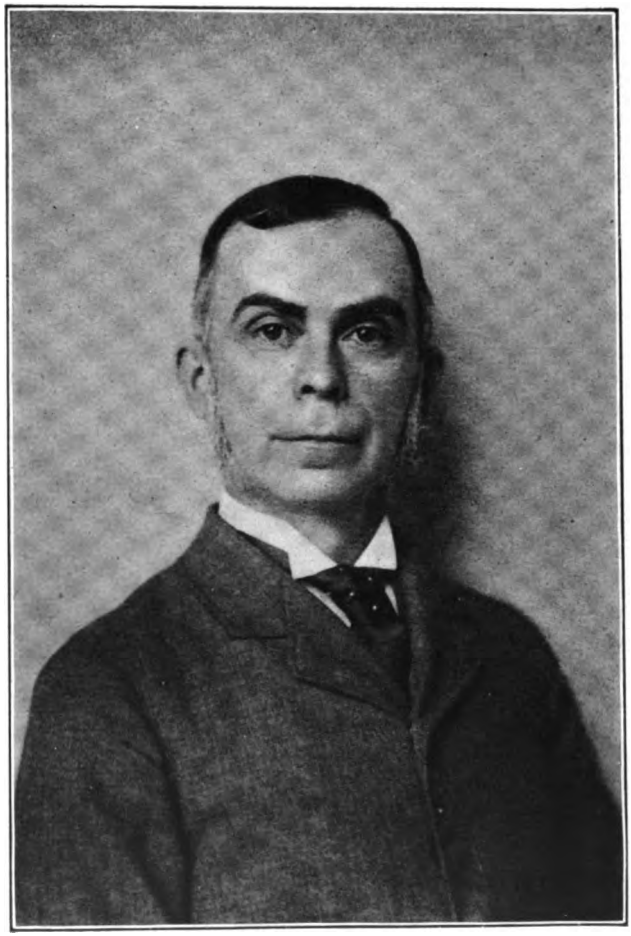
How effectively all this slow, steady, skillful work—this intelligent laying of foundations—was destined to count in the end, we now know from the issue of the siege. Early in March the preparations were nearly completed. "To draw off the enemy's attention from the point of danger the Americans began to fire from Cobble Hill, Lechmere Point," etc. The dawn of the 5th of March saw Dorchester Heights covered with redoubts. General Greene's assignment was this hill. Later Nook's Hill was fortified, and the British recognized at once the significance of this "checkmate." "Howe had no choice but to flee, or drive the Americans from their strongholds, or see his ships sunk at their moorings. On the 19th, soon after sunrise, boats filled with soldiers and citizens were seen putting off from the wharves, and when the sun set, the city was once more in the hands of its own people."

Exceptionally creditable is the connection of Rhode Island troops and Rhode Island officers with this "single brilliant stroke,"[1] as a distinguished writer of our day has well designated it, which not merely followed up the undecisive engagement of the Bunker Hill battle with this thoroughly decisive freeing of all New England from British troops, but had a palpable effect in emboldening Congress to take the decisive step in favor of separate nationality so soon to follow in the Declaration of Independence.

The second of these great episodes is the now familiar siege of Newport, two years later. It is true that in August, 1777, there had been noteworthy fighting at Hubbardton and Bennington, in what is now the State of Vermont, but New England jurisdiction had not yet been firmly established on the western side of the Green Mountains. Moreover these separate engagements were an integral part of the Saratoga campaign; properly belonging, therefore, in the narrative of the operations in the middle colonies.

[1] John Fiske's "American Revolution," v. 1, p. 172.

Digitized by Google



WILLIAM EATON FOSTER,

HISTORIAN, 1890–1893.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The skillfully planned operations by which the king's troops were dislodged from Boston, in March, 1776, stretched over a period of not far from a year, and were successful. It is true that after the British fleet sailed out of Boston harbor, in March, 1776, the British, to quote from Mr. Fiske, "never regained their foothold upon the main land of New England." But the position which they had taken in December of the same year, on the large island in our bay, known variously as "Aquidneck," or "Rhode Island," had been a constant menace to the three southern New England colonies.

In April of the year 1778 General John Sullivan took command at Providence. At this time the military representation of Rhode Island comprised two regiments in the "Continental army," and three in the State service, besides various independent companies, such as the Kentish Guards, all of whom were now massed for the attack on Newport. Regiments from other colonies brought the total of the American troops up to between 9,000 and 10,000, one brigade being commanded by the fearless Rhode Island officer, General Varnum, while the French allies—both land and sea forces—supplied 4,000 more. In this case, also, we are able, from contemporary correspondence, to gain a somewhat definite idea of the considerations which shaped the plan of attack; and nowhere is there a more lucid and skillful forecasting of the procedure than in a letter of General Greene's, addressed to Washington, in July, 1778. At this time Greene was acting in a double capacity. He had, since March of this year, been acting as Quartermaster-General of the army, at Washington's urgent request, and bringing order out of the profoundest chaos in the commissary department; but he was also, at his own earnest request, serving at the same time as an active field officer. That on which dependence was placed in the operations against Newport was, of course, the co-operation of the French fleet; and if that had not failed it is difficult to see how this Rhode Island campaign should not have resulted—as it was, not without reason, expected to result—not merely in regaining Newport and

Digitized by Google

Aquidneck, not merely in dislodging the king's troops from Rhode Island, and, indeed, from New England, but in striking the one decisive blow which should end the war.

The Rhode Island campaign was a good instance of intelligence in planning. It was a marked instance of superb fighting. "The best fought action of the war," was Lafayette's dictum upon it, in later years, and few were better entitled to judge than he. Rhode Island military experience, judgment, and critical discernment were conspicuous, as we have seen, in the preliminary steps which led to the shaping of the campaign. Rhode Island courage, endurance, and heroic daring were scarcely less conspicuous, as abundant contemporary accounts testify, in the actual fighting which took place on the slopes of Quaker Hill and Butts Hill during those memorable August days. In particular should be cited the conduct of the men under Varnum and Greene.[1] Rhode Island, to this day, remembers, and has just cause to remember, the heroic achievements of her sons on fields so remote from home as Red Bank or Yorktown; but she remembers with equal honor and equal pride the deeds which reflected credit upon her name within New England — indeed, within her own State limits.

Rev. Frederic Denison, Poet of the Society, reads the following poem, written for the occasion:

BROWN UNIVERSITY IN THE REVOLUTION.

Our Mother, of the Liberal Arts,
 Maintains her old heroic flame,
Recalling stalwart, generous hearts,
 Who reared her shrine and gave her name.

She counts, with patriotic pride,
 The struggles of her early years,
When tyrannies she firm defied,
 Unheeding doubts and spurning fears.

[1] Gen. Sullivan's report, in the "Collections" of the Rhode Island Historical Society v. 6, p. 104.

Digitized by Google

Her altar burned with purest fires--
The genuine Promethean blaze,
That, heaven-lit, nevermore expires,
But shines with ever widening rays.

The embers in her ancient hall
She fondly fans afresh to-day,
And, answering to her children's call,
Indulges her historic lay:

"Mine was a mission quite above
Old systems of philosophy:
Man's common brotherhood to prove
And, if need be, for it to die.

This thesis was my natal text:
Unchain the flesh, unbind the soul,
Let voice of conscience be unvexed,
Let right, not power, command the whole.

Alike, with equal hand, I gave
Jew, Baptist, Quaker, Puritan,
And Churchman what all men should have:
The liberal fruitage of my plan.

In this, at first, I stood alone;
No other seat of classic lore
Presumed the broad idea to own;
New light of truth my altar bore.

Such are the truest scholars, who
Maintain the sovereignty of mind,
And in their freedom dare and do
For the uplifting of mankind.

There is a royalty of soul
That has, direct from God, its birth,
Predestined to secure control
'Mong all the peoples of the earth.

Digitized by Google

The crucial question came, as blast
 That tests the fibre of the oak:
Shall despotism bind men fast?
 Or justice lift resisting stroke?

My classic doors were open flung
 When Freedom called her sons to arms,
And every heart with challenge rung
 When patriot-bugles blew alarms.

I saw the 'Gaspee's' dying glare—
 In truth I helped, somewhat, the plea—
I joined the town on Market Square,
 And cheered the burning of the tea.

I heard the conflict's opening gun
 Ring out from Narragansett's strand;
I heard the call from Lexington
 That sent its thrill through all the land.

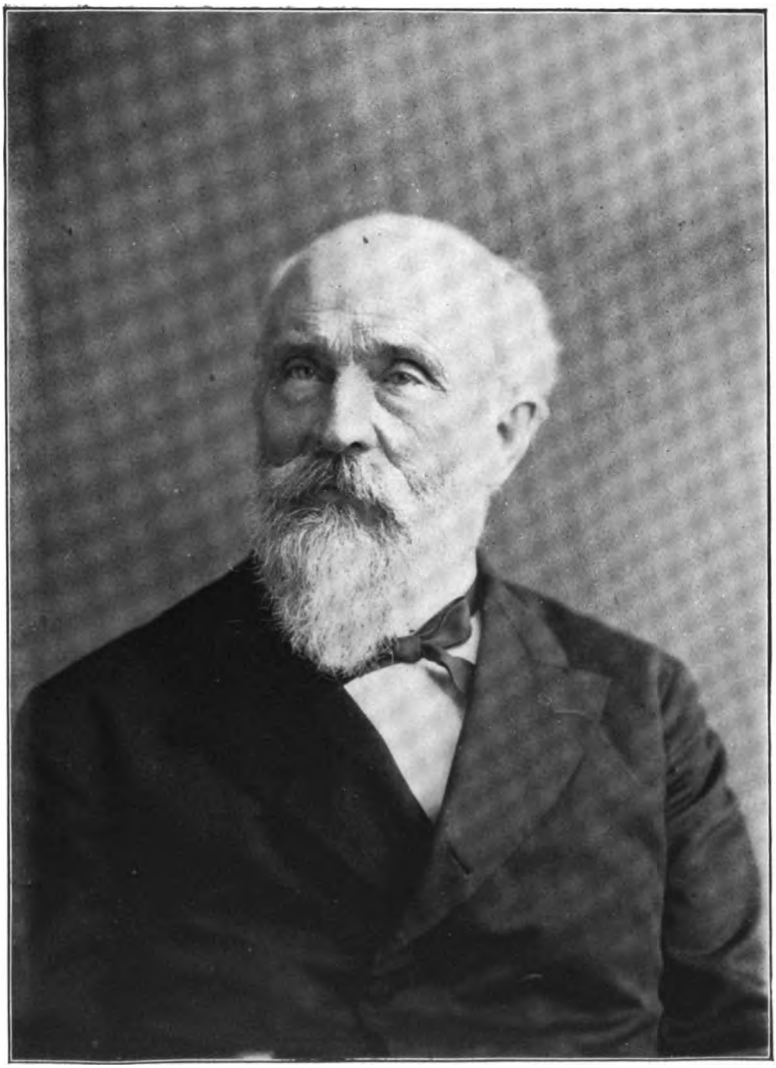
The startled farmer left his plough,
 The trader left his merchandise,
Resolved that they would never bow
 To what a tyrant might devise.

I sent my Manning to the front
 To lead in patriot debate,
Who bravely spoke, as was his wont,
 In all the high affairs of state.

Here Freedom spoke her will before
 The voice from Independence Hall;
Here freemen, standing on their shore,
 First vowed to win the fight or fall.

For six war-crimsoned, testing years,
 My halls were given, to willing wait
On Freedom's army, lending cheers
 To all defenders of the state.

Digitized by Google



REV. FREDERIC DENISON,

CHAPLAIN.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Here mustered eager volunteers;
 Here borne the wounded from the field,
Who to their comrades sent fresh cheers,
 And thus their Spartan blood revealed.

My rooms were barracks, and for wards
 Of sick, both camp and hospital,
And whatsoever work accords
 With sanguine, martial spectacle.

And here the fife and muffled drum
 Oft lent their notes of tearful dirge
For soldiers, borne to their last home,
 In silent tents on life's last verge.

Here Stars and Lilies were allied;
 Here Hope strong to her Anchor held;
Though Freedom's valiant votaries died,
 They yet by faith the triumph spelled.

In memory I still can trace
 The footmarks of the Gallic troops
That bore themselves with knightly grace
 And gave our cause its larger hopes.

Upon the brow of yonder hill
 The outline of their camp is found,
Where, on my quickened ear, is still
 The sentry's challenge passed around.

I read the hill-top signal blaze;
 I viewed the armies marching by
To battlefields, and spoke my praise
 As they pressed on to win or die.

I cheered our ships adown our Bay,
 Armed with the guns Rhode Island cast,
On ocean waves their part to play
 Until the fiery storm was past.

Digitized by Google

My heart beat high in those hot days
 When stood a continent at stake;
When freemen, choosing justice's ways,
 Decreed a tyrant's yoke to break.

My halls are hallowed by the names
 Of those who sought the true to find,
And, owning virtue's highest claims,
 Gave up their lives to bless mankind.

My gifted sons have held their lights
 In civic, and in sacred place,
Defenders of all human rights,
 And worthy winners in life's race.

And now, on every patriot-day
 I lift the Starry Flag above
My walls, and shout, in patriot-lay,
 The names that freemen ever love:

Our peerless Washington, the man
 God gave our nation at her birth,
Himself a host in Freedom's van,
 And still a leader in the earth.

Then Hopkins, Varnum, Hitchcock, Greene;
 Then Rochambeau and Lafayette,
Whose lives remain in fadeless sheen,
 Whose deeds our land may not forget.

Then Ward and Angell I give tongue;
 Then Olney, Whipple, Barton, Brown,
And yeomen chivalrous, who wrung
 Their rights from an oppressive crown.

To private soldiers be the meed
 Of special praise; they dealt the blows
And wrought the memorable deed
 That humbled our imperial foes:

Digitized by Google

Like Williams, Spencer, Rhodes, Brownell,
And Thurber, Potter, Harrison,
And Mason, whom we proudly tell,
And sing the honors that they won.

And so the happy issue came;
The Lion turned him to his lair;
A new republic rose to fame,
The fairest Flag on earth to bear.

As out of chaos rose the light,
As from upheavals life outsprings,
So out of battles grew the right
That now a mighty nation sings.

Peace to the ashes of the braves,
Let sacred honor speak their claims;
We strew fresh laurels on their graves,
And give to sweetest song their names.

And ye, so highly favored Sons
Of Revolutionary Sires,
Keep full aglow on altar stones
The old-time patriotic fires."

Digitized by Google

FOURTH ANNUAL MEETING.

FEBRUARY 22, 1894.

THE fourth annual meeting of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution is held February 22, 1894, at the Cabinet of the Rhode Island Historical Society on Waterman street in Providence at 12 o'clock, noon.

President Amasa M. Eaton presents his address as follows:

ADDRESS OF AMASA M. EATON, ESQ., PRESIDENT.

In accordance with the requirements of Section 5 of our By-Laws I have now the honor of submitting this address in writing at the end of my term of office.

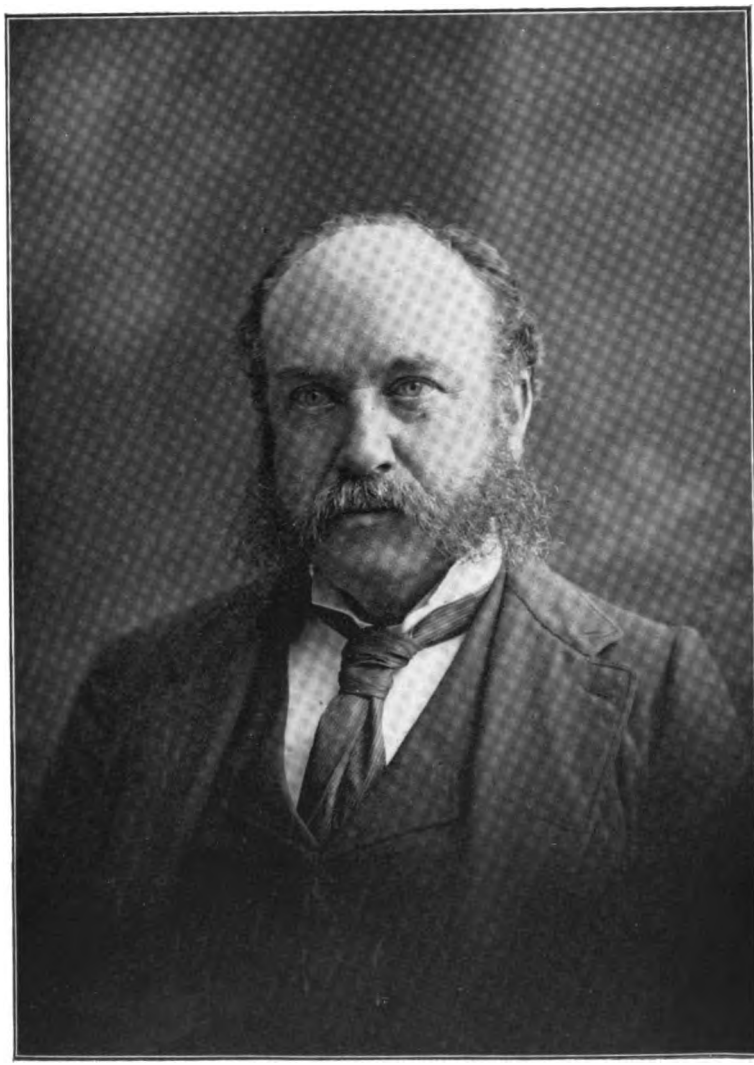
It is with great satisfaction that I report we have had a year of progress, and increase in membership.

The Constitution and By-Laws adopted upon the organization of our Society have shown to us, through experience, in what respects they were defective. They were, therefore, carefully rewritten with a view to correcting such defects and omissions, and in doing this work we were also guided by the Constitution and By-Laws of other sister societies. This new Constitution and By-Laws were adopted at our meeting held last October, and now we find ourselves adequately equipped with rules for our guidance.

And by the adoption to-day of the Charter granted by our General Assembly we have now become a corporation, and not merely a voluntary association.

I congratulate the Society that we have also, during the year last past, entered actively upon work of a lasting character, directly in the line of the objects of our Society, as

Digitized by Google



AMASA MASON EATON,

PRESIDENT, 1893–1894.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

stated in Article II of our Constitution, *i. e.*, "To perpetuate the spirit and memory of the deeds of the patriots who achieved American Independence and who secured to us the blessings of liberty." At our meeting last October it was resolved that the President appoint a committee of five, with authority to act and to erect a memorial tablet upon the Board of Trade building, to commemorate the action of the citizens of Providence in burning British taxed tea on the night of March 2d, 1775. Compatriots Alfred Stone, John E. Kendrick, George E. Barstow, Edward B. Knight, and James H. Tower were appointed such a committee.

As history tells us that the women of Providence took part in this Providence tea burning it was felt to be peculiarly appropriate that Gaspee Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution should join us in this patriotic undertaking. The committee on the Memorial Tablet were empowered by the Board of Managers to confer with a committee appointed by the Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, with full power to unite with them in the erection of this Memorial Tablet.

This has been done; the accepted design for the tablet has been placed in the hands of the Gorham Manufacturing Co., who are to cast the bronze, and it is intended to complete its erection next month with appropriate exercises and ceremonies. Each society is to pay about 150 dollars, the estimated expense being 300 dollars. Contributions to this fund may be made to Compatriot Kendrick the Treasurer of the committee.

It has been the aim of the Board of Managers during the last year, not only to accomplish some practical result, such as the erection of this Memorial Tablet, but also, to bring the members of the Society into more direct and personal relation with the Society and its management. With this end in view, and also to guard against the admission of any one not agreeable to the members, the Board has resolved that hereafter, the Secretary is to make known to the members all applications for membership at least ten days before the meeting of the Board when such applications shall be acted

Digitized by Google

upon, and all members are requested to make known to the Board any reason for the non-acceptance of any such application, said communications to be regarded as strictly confidential.

Owing to the change of date for the annual meeting to February 22, my term of office has covered only eight months. But a great deal has been accomplished during that short period, and I trust the Society will continue its growth in membership, in influence, and in usefulness.

Christopher Rhodes, Secretary, presents the following report for the past year:

Report of the Secretary.

Providence, R. I., February 22d, 1894.

To the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

In compliance with the provisions of Section 6 of the By-Laws, the Secretary herewith presents his annual report:

Amount collected for dinner tickets, rosettes, certificates, annual dues, and admission fees		$399 50
Amount paid Treasurer	$390 00	
Cash on hand to be paid Treasurer	9 50	
		$399 50

By much exertion the Secretary has been able to collect all the annual taxes, due the Society, up to the present time.

It would be well if the members would remit their dues promptly.

At a meeting of the Board of Managers held February 14, it was voted, "That, on account of the change of date on which the annual tax is due and payable, all members of the Society who joined previous to the adoption of the new Constitution, October 18, 1893, be given a credit of 50 cents on their annual tax, due February 22d, 1894, for the ensuing year."

Digitized by Google

Sixteen new members have been admitted since the last annual meeting—and several charter members have qualified —one has resigned. The total number of qualified members on the rolls of the Society is 122.

Respectfully submitted,

CHRISTOPHER RHODES,

Secretary.

Olney Arnold, II, Treasurer, presents the following report:

TREASURER'S REPORT.

To the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

Receipts.

Cash in bank June 1st, 1893	$106 31
Dues, dinners, rosettes, &c	451 40
Interest on bank account to date	1 48
	$559 19

Expenditures.

Annual dinner, June 24, 1893	$95 75	
Rosettes, year ending February 22	18 15	
Stationery, stamps, and printing	54 82	
Society's Seal (wood cut)	6 50	
Certificates of membership	26 00	
Dinner of Society, October 18, 1893	206 60	
	$407 82	
Cash in bank February 22, 1894	151 37	
		$559 19

OLNEY ARNOLD, II,

Treasurer.

PROVIDENCE, R. I., February 22, 1894.

Digitized by Google

Vouchers for receipts and expenditures examined and found correct.

JOSEPH C. W. COLE,

Auditor.

February 19, 1894.

Edward Field, Registrar, presents the following report:

REPORT OF THE REGISTRAR.

To the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

On the 18th day of October last, a new Constitution and By-Laws was adopted by the Society, in which it is provided that the annual meeting shall be held on the 22d day of February instead of the 29th day of May, as the laws of the Society formerly provided; the time, therefore, covered by this report, will be for the eight months only.

The total number of members of the Society to whom certificates have been issued is 119.

During this period there were admitted to the Society 24 members, one of whom is the son of a Revolutionary soldier.

The members thus elected derive their eligibility from services rendered by their ancestors, in the following capacities:

Major-General	2
Brigadier-General	1
Colonel	3
Captain	5
Lieutenant	5
Paymaster	1
Ensign	2
Sergeant	3
Corporal	2
Recruiting officer	1
Private	10
Deputy-Governor	2

Digitized by Google

Deputy	3
Member of Continental Congress	2
Senator	2
Judge	1
Member of various committees	9
Member of Council of War	3

During the time covered by this report I have received the following additions to the Society's collection:

From the Connecticut Society of the Sons of the American Revolution—Year book, 1892.

From the Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the American Revolution—Year book, 1893.

From the New York Society of the Sons of the American Revolution—Year book, 1893-1894.

From Ex-President-General William Seward Webb—Correspondence of Samuel B. Webb, two volumes.

These, when properly inscribed, will be deposited with the Rhode Island Historical Society, in accordance with the provision of our By-Laws, thereby giving to persons interested a better opportunity of consulting the valuable material which these volumes contain.

At the meeting of the Board of Managers held on the 28th day of November, 1893, the Registrar was appointed a committee to co-operate with the persons named in the act of incorporation passed by the General Assembly at its January session, 1891, in securing the acceptance of the charter. This duty has been performed, and I have to report that the corporation of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution is duly organized.

In December last, at my suggestion, the newspapers in the city published a notice requesting all persons who knew where the grave of a Revolutionary soldier was located in Rhode Island to send such information to me. In reply to these notices I have received letters and visits from a number of persons, giving me the locations of many of these graves, nearly all of which have for years been neglected and almost forgotten.

Digitized by Google

Some time ago the Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the American Revolution caused to be made a design for a metal marker, to be placed upon the graves of Revolutionary soldiers, and at the semi-annual meeting held at Marblehead on the 19th day of October last a design was accepted. It consists of a rod, at the top of which is the cross of St. Louis one foot in diameter, being the ensign or badge of the Society, with the figure of the Concord minute-man instead of the head of Washington; each arm of the cross contains a letter of the inscription S. A. R. (Soldier of the American Revolution), the lower arm having the date 1775. A socket can be attached to the rod to hold a bouquet of flowers. These markers in iron cost one dollar each, and are manufactured by M. D. Jones & Co., 76 Washington street, Boston; they are also furnished in bronze of finer workmanship but of similar design.

I believe that this society should undertake a similar work in the State; the expense would not be great, and each member would be glad to see that the grave of his own ancestor was appropriately marked. A few of these designs, purchased from time to time, and placed in different parts of the State, would, in a little while, produce a most gratifying result. One member to whom I have spoken regarding this matter has already volunteered to perform the work of marking all the graves in the North Burying Ground and Swan Point Cemetery, if the Society will furnish the markers. The memory of the men who made this great Society possible should not be forgotten, and would in no better way be perpetuated than by having their last resting-place suitably identified.

In order to ascertain if this Society might have the privilege of using these markers, in the event it should undertake to have the graves in Rhode Island marked, I addressed a letter to Nathan Warren, Esquire, Registrar of the Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, asking if this Society would be privileged to use their markers, and in reply received the following:

Digitized by Google

"BOSTON, January 10, 1894.

EDWARD FIELD, ESQ., REGISTRAR, Providence.

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 3d inst. is at hand. We are pleased to know that you are agitating the subject of marking the graves of Revolutionary soldiers and think favorable of our design. We think that the subject of your inquiry ought to be referred to our Board of Managers, which will hold a meeting in a few days, so I will communicate with you later.

Very truly yours,

NATHAN WARREN,

Registrar."

Subsequently I received a letter as follows:

"BOSTON, January 19, 1894.

EDWARD FIELD, ESQ, REGISTRAR, Providence.

DEAR SIR: In further reply to yours of the 3d inst. I would state that at a meeting of our Board of Managers it was voted that you could use our design for a marker, and pleasure was expressed that you desired to do so. The manufacturers will be instructed to send one to you. If you do not receive it shortly, please inform me.

Yours very truly,

NATHAN WARREN,

Registrar."

By some oversight this sample marker has not yet been received, but the description previously given will convey to the members a good idea of its appearance.

The coming year finds us better equipped for a work of this kind than ever before. The Society is perfectly organized; it has a substantial membership, and has already entered upon a life of activity, and it must not be forgotten

Digitized by Google

that we are under some obligation—"to perpetuate the memory of the deeds of the patriots who achieved American Independence and who secured to us the blessings of liberty."

In closing this report I desire to express my thanks to the officers and members of the Society for their hearty support and coöperation during the four years which I have held the position of Registrar of this Society. The time has come when I can no longer be considered a candidate for this office; its increasing demands require more time than I have at my command to properly attend to the various duties which devolve upon the Registrar, and I must, therefore, at this time, retire from the office.

Respectfully submitted,

EDWARD FIELD,

Registrar.

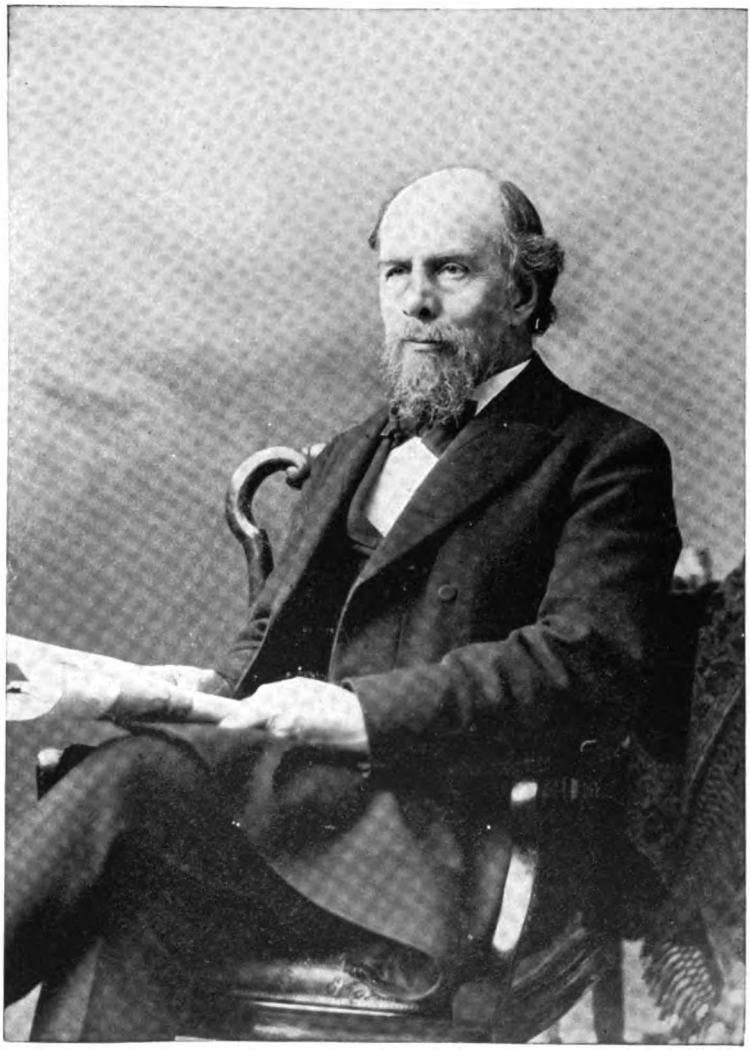
The officers elected for the ensuing year are:

President, ... WILFRED HAROLD MUNRO.
Vice-President, . . . EDWARD FIELD.
Secretary, ... CHRISTOPHER RHODES.
Treasurer, ... OLNEY ARNOLD, II.
Registrar, ... ALONZO WILLIAMS.
Historian, ... ALFRED STONE.
Chaplain, ... REV. SAMUEL HEBER WEBB.
Poet, ... REV. FREDERIC DENISON.
Delegates, . EDWARD FIELD AND DEXTER B. POTTER.
Alternates, WILLIAM E. FOSTER, ALFRED M. WILLIAMS, JOHN E. KENDRICK.

Upon the conclusion of the business meeting the Society in a body proceeds to the Empire room, Trocadero, where the annual dinner is served.

Alfred Stone, Esq., Historian of the Society, delivers the following address:

Digitized by Google



ALFRED STONE,

PRESIDENT, 1891–1892.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Events Preceding the Outbreak of the Revolution.

Mr. President and Compatriots:

The duty of the Historian of this Society, as set forth in Section 10 of its By-Laws, is "to keep a record of all facts in connection with the Society, which he may judge to be of historic value, and shall make an address in writing at each annual meeting."

Since the last annual meeting action has been taken, in conjunction with the Gaspee Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, to commemorate the burning of British taxed tea by causing a bronze tablet to be made which will be placed on the westerly end of the City Building on Market Square, and which will be dedicated with simple ceremonies on the 2d of March.

Your Historian is also required to present in writing an annual address, and as it is one of the purposes of this Society to erect other memorials at different sites (such as the site of the Liberty Tree on Olney street, the burial place of Esek Hopkins, the location of the Old Forge at Potowomut—Nanquit Point—to commemorate the burning of the Gaspee, the site of the beacon at Field's Point, and others which he will not undertake to enumerate), it seems to him more proper to leave these purely local subjects to be treated by persons selected for the purpose, and at other and more appropriate times; he will, therefore, in chronological order, touch upon a few of the incidents preceding and leading up to the actual breaking out of armed resistance, and in so doing he disclaims any attempt at original research, but has freely availed himself of material to be found in that work which is so frequently quoted and so justly esteemed, "Staples Annals." He has quoted from and received inspiration from Rev. Edward Everett Hale's "One Hundred Years Ago," from Justin Winsor's "Narrative and Critical History of America," and incidents obtained from letters written at the time of the occupation of Boston, edited by William P. Upham, and from other familiar sources.

He believes that the steps which are traced and hinted at

Digitized by Google

are steps in the development of a higher civilization for the whole English speaking people, and that the establishment of the United States of America as an independent nation, on the basis of the equal rights of each individual man under the law, was a natural sequence of the Magna Charta, and that it was given to the people from whom we claim descent to maintain and perpetuate in the British colonies that spirit of liberty which grew up and flourished in a nation struggling for existence under the most trying circumstances to a far greater degree than was possible with their kith and kin in Great Britain under the more immediate and corrupting influence of a more or less profligate and effeminate court, to maintain which the government had to avail itself of every means to raise the necessary revenues and thought it necessary then, as now, to retain its grip on all its colonies, no matter at what cost of money or sacrifice of life. To accomplish these purposes of raising a revenue and holding on to the colonies which had grown up on these shores under the patents and grants of the kings of England, from 1620 down to the time of which we are speaking, made it necessary for parliament to enact those laws which, under the growing spirit of liberty and in the first throes of the scarcely felt and as yet undefined desire for independence, gave the encroachments of the crown the appearance, at least, of adding to and increasing burdens of a frugal and simple people, to such a degree that they became at last to be regarded as the intolerant oppressions and insolent demands of the mother country under the rule of the "best of kings"—the familiar appellation of one hundred and twenty years ago for that obstinate ruler, George III—to whom, and not to his ministers, was more directly due the "dismemberment of an empire" than was at that time thought to be the case. George the Third, and not the ministery, was the real power—not *behind*, but *on*, the throne, who was the cause of our woes; and yet our fathers in those days, laboring under what proves to have been false and inaccurate information, hung in effigy Lord North, the Earl of Bute, and others of the ministery, instead of the king.

Digitized by Google

But though the people of this country did not, at that day, generally appreciate that Lord North was kept from deserting the king by the special pleading and imploring of George the Third, they were constantly harrassed and goaded to rebellion by the unjust taxation and other indignities heaped upon them by the British government.

The wars of Great Britain waged against Spain and France, the latter ending in 1763, resulted in splendid victories and gave her jurisdiction over provinces which it would have been better for her never to have acquired—left her also with an enormous national debt which induced her to attempt to raise a revenue from her colonies by enforcing her navigation acts and by imposing a stamp and other duties. The colonies, having been for a long time revelling in an abstinence from those burdens, " insisted that they were entitled to all the rights of native-born Englishmen," and all the colonies were united in the one idea that taxation was the right of colonial legislatures elected by their own suffrages, and not of the British parliament, in the election of whose members they had no voice.

As early as 1761 James Otis, in arguing the writs of assistance, assumed the natural rights of the colonists to absolute independence.

Patrick Henry, in 1763, denied the right of the king to negative the " Two-penny Act " of the Colonial Assembly.

In 1764 the enforcement of the navigation acts in the great commercial centres, threatening the ruin of New England, was one of the more immediate causes, and prepared the people for the general outbreak in 1765, following the passage of the Stamp Act—such as the hanging and burning in effigy of the stamp distributors, the burning of the records of the Vice-Admiralty Court, sacking the house of the Comptroller of the Customs, and the forcible entry of the house of Chief Justice Hutchinson, which was left in ruins by the mob. Other personal indignities were heaped on those appointed to enforce the Stamp Act; their houses were sometimes burned, their property sometimes destroyed, and generally they were forced to resign their offices.

Digitized by Google

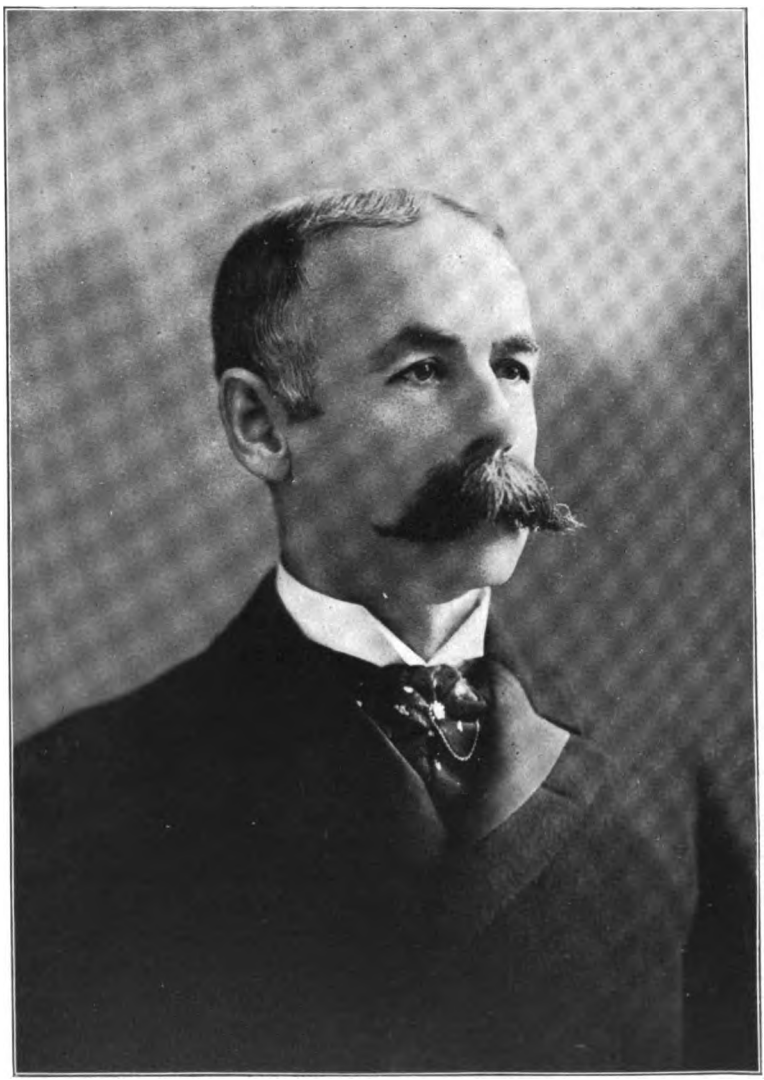
In Providence no acts of violence occurred, but a citizens' committee was appointed, in 1765, to draft instructions to their representatives in the General Assembly, from which I quote the following extracts:

"As a full and free enjoyment of British liberty and of our particular rights, as colonists, long since precisely known and ascertained by uninterrupted practice and usage from the first settlement of this country down to this time, is of unspeakable value, and strenuously to be contended for, by the dutiful subjects of the best frame of government in the world, any attempts to deprive them thereof, must be very alarming and ought to be opposed, although in a decent manner, yet with the utmost firmness."

"The refusal of Parliament to hear the humble petitions of the colonies against the Stamp-Act, the enlargement of the admiralty jurisdiction and the burdening of trade, we look upon as a great grievance, and directly against our rights, as subjects," and "we recommend you, in the most express manner, to use your utmost endeavors that commissioners be appointed by the Assembly to meet with the commissioners from the other colonies on the continent, at New York on the first day of October next, agreeably to the proposals and request of the province of the Massachusetts Bay, signified to this colony, in order to unite in a petition to the king, for relief from the Stamp Act and other grievances," and "We likewise request you to do all in your power, consistent with our relation to Great Britain, toward postponing the introduction of the Stamp Act into this colony until the colonists may have opportunity to be heard in defence of such just rights as they will be deprived of by an execution of it. And to this end that you endeavor to procure our essential rights and privileges to be asserted in General Assembly."

"And inasmuch as it hath been lately drawn into question, how far the people of this his Majesty's dominion of Rhode Island, have the right of being tried by juries, we earnestly recommend it to you, to procure an act to be passed, if it may be done, declaring that the courts of common law only, and not any court of admiralty, have and ought to have jurisdiction, in all causes, growing or arising in this colony on account of levying or collecting any internal taxes, or of any matters relating thereto.—And that such process and way of trial, shall hereafter be had and used in such matters, as have been usual and accustomed, time out of mind; and further, that no decree of any court of admiralty, respecting these matters, shall be executed in this colony."

Digitized by Google



ALONZO WILLIAMS.

REGISTRAR, 1894–1895.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

This action was almost a declaration of independence from the British government, and being followed by similar action throughout the country, the Stamp Act was repealed in March, 1766, but with British obduracy it was coupled with the irritating and unnecessary declaration of the right of parliament to bind the colonies in all cases whatsoever.

The rejoicing over the repeal of the Stamp Act was of short duration, as in 1767 the Townshend acts were passed, the first providing for the more effectual enforcement of the laws of trade, and the second laying a duty on paper, glass, paints, tea, etc., imported into the colonies, and legalizing writs of assistance. This was followed on the part of the colony of Rhode Island by an agreement not to use certain imported articles, and to encourage the use of things made by home manufacturers, and also to encourage the raising of wool and flax.

The agreement not to use imported articles went into effect January 1, 1766, and on the 13th of February the following advertisement appeared in the Gazette:

"The following tradesmen are wanted in the northern colonies in America, and from the universal spirit which now prevails, for extending our manufactures, there cannot be any doubt but that suitable encouragement would be given them, if they should transport themselves from Great Britain or Ireland, into these delightful regions, quite removed out of the reach of the paw of oppression; that is to say: All sorts of tradesmen in the linen and woolen manufacture, stocking weavers, steel makers, nailers, locksmiths, gunsmiths, saw makers, cutlers, file makers, and in general all sorts of workers in the iron way; clock and watch makers, paper makers, paper stainers, glass makers, makers of blue and white and other sorts of earth and stone ware, pipe makers, needle and pin makers, wire drawers, workers in brass and copper, buckle makers, button makers, glue makers, makers of painters' colors, glovers and engravers."

The advertisement then states that the climate is very salubrious, enumerates many advantages which the tradesmen would enjoy, and annexes a price current of many of the necessaries of life.

Wheat is stated at two shillings nine pence sterling; rye,

Digitized by Google

two shillings two pence; Indian corn, one shilling sixpence per bushel; beef, veal, and mutton, a penny half penny; pork, a penny three farthings; butter, five pence, and cheese, three pence, per pound; salt, one shilling six pence per bushel; sugar, twenty-seven shillings per cwt.; and firewood in the cities eight shillings per cord. The list of tradesmen included several arts in which considerable progress had already been made. The design, as far as regarded these, was to induce more finished workmen, and in greater numbers, to enrich the country with their skill and knowledge, and the result aimed at was to render the colonies independent of the mother country for any of the necessaries, or even conveniences or luxuries, of social life.

In 1768 the colonies arrayed themselves more openly than ever against the king, their previous position being one of opposition to the supremacy of parliament but loyalty to the king, and in that year Samuel Adams—profuse in expression of loyalty and disclaiming "the most distant thoughts of independence"—rose to the loftiest principles of statesmanship in the declaration "that the supreme legislature in any free country, derives its power from the constitution by the fundamental rules of which it is bounded and circumscribed;" "that it is the glory of the British Constitution that it hath its foundations in the law of God and nature;" "that the necessity of rights and property is the great end of government;" "That the colonists are natural born subjects by the spirit of the law of nature and nations;" and "that the laws of God and nature were not made for politicians to alter;" and distinctly asserted the rights of the colonists of Massachusetts on historical grounds. Demonstrations of ill-will were shown by the colonists to the customs officials, and the mob used abusive language against the governor, followed by the seizure by the custom officers of John Hancock's sloop "Liberty," laden with a cargo of Madeira wine. The officer in charge, refusing a bribe, was forcibly locked up in the cabin, the greater part of the cargo removed, and the remainder entered at the custom house as the whole cargo—an outbreak so flagrant that additional troops were sent to

Digitized by Google

Boston in September of this year by General Gage, who was then at New York, and two additional regiments were ordered from Ireland.

In June of the same year James Otis, probably, wrote the address to Governor Bernard, complaining of being invaded by an armed force, and in July there assembled in Providence a large concourse of people and there dedicated a liberty tree. Laying their hands on the tree, Silas Downer made for the people this declaration:

"We do, in the name and behalf of all the true sons of liberty in America, Great Britain, Ireland, Corsica, or wheresoever they may be dispersed throughout the world, dedicate and solemnly devote this tree to be a tree of liberty. May all our councils and deliberations under its venerable branches, be guided by wisdom, and directed for the support and maintenance of that liberty which our forefathers sought out and found under trees and in the wilderness. May it long flourish and may the sons of liberty often repair thither to confirm and strengthen each other; when they look toward this sacred elm, may they be penetrated with a sense of their duty to themselves and their posterity; and may they, like the house of David, grow stronger and stronger, while their enemies, like the house of Saul, shall grow weaker and weaker. Amen."

These resolves and declarations were carried out with varying success, as might have been expected, as it is never possible to enforce, in times when there is no excitement, that universal observance which compels a large number of people to deprive themselves of those things which minister to comfort and pride for the purpose of enforcing an abstract principle, especially when neighboring colonies do not fully live up to these same agreements.

In the spring of 1772 the armed schooner "Gaspee" arrived in Narragansett Bay to aid in enforcing the revenue laws, and was captured and burned by a body of men whose justification came with the success of the Revolution, but whose act was treasonable to the government under which they lived when the act was committed, and large rewards were offered for the discovery of the perpetrators, but no one was

Digitized by Google

found mean enough to betray his fellows and the act went unpunished, and thus was inaugurated the first armed resistance of the American people to his Majesty's duly appointed officers and representatives. Then followed the destruction of tea in Boston harbor on the 19th of January, 1774.

General Gage was preparing for war, and advised England to save blood and treasure by sending out an army of twenty thousand men. He had with him in Boston thirty-five hundred troops, and did what he could to encourage the loyalists, and waited for the opening of spring, hoping for the reinforcements from England for which he had written, and in February he sent Colonel Leslie by water from Boston to Marblehead, where he landed on Sunday, the 26th, while the people were at meeting, his objective point being Salem, where he heard there were some brass cannon and gun carriages; but, to quote from Edward Everett Hale, "his object was suspected and news immediately sent to Salem. When Colonel Leslie reached the North Bridge the drawbridge was up; and one of these parleys followed, which, in all that history, showed how anxious were both parties to keep within the forms of law. The people who assembled told Colonel Leslie that it was a private way and that he had no right to travel on it or to use the drawbridge. He undertook to ferry over a party in two scows, known then and now, in the language of New England, by the proud name of 'gondolas.' Their owners jumped in and began to scuttle them. In the scuffle which ensued some were pricked with bayonets." The Salem people, to this hour, say that blood was drawn, and claim the honor of the first "blood shed" of the Revolutionary War. This is certain, that they made the first resistance to a military force of England.

Leslie did not wish to force matters. Rev. Thomas Barnard, the minister, dismissed his congregation, and was on hand, as a minister should be on such occasions. He persuaded the Colonel to be moderate, and promised that the bridge should be lowered if the detachment did not march more than thirty or fifty rods on the other side. It was, for Leslie, a clear case of being "for the law but agin enforcing

Digitized by Google

it." He agreed to this. The bridge was lowered. The guns had been removed in the meanwhile. The detachment marched its thirty rods and marched back again, and Colonel Leslie returned to Boston.

Trumbull, in "Mac Fingal," gives this account of the expedition:

> "Through Salem straight, without delay,
> The bold battalion took its way;
> Marched o'er the bridge in open sight
> Of several Yankees armed for fight;
> Then, without loss of time or men,
> Veered round for Boston back again,
> And found so well their projects thrive,
> That every soul got home alive."

Meanwhile General Gage was feeling the country in other directions. As February closed he sent Captain Brown and an ensign on foot to Worcester to examine the country with reference to a march inland. That two officers of the army could not ride in uniform with proper attendance into the interior was evidence enough that the mission in which General Gage was employed was hopeless. These two gentlemen went disguised as "countrymen," with "brown clothes, and red handkerchiefs round their necks." It is edifying to think of the skill with which two such Englishmen would maintain such a disguise. Bernicre's journal of the expedition is very funny. They traveled on foot and were, of course, recognized every few miles. Here is a specimen:

"From that we went to Cambridge, a pretty town with a college built of brick. The ground is entirely level on which the town stands. We next went to Watertown and were not suspected. It is a pretty large town for America, but would be looked upon as a village in England. A little out of this town we went into a tavern—a Mr. Brewer's, a Whig. We called for dinner which was brought in by a black woman. At first she was very civil, but afterwards began to eye us very attentively. She then went out and a little after returned, when we observed to her that it was a very fine country; upon which she answered, 'So it is; and we have

Digitized by Google

got brave fellows to defend it; and, if you go up any higher you will find it so.' This disconcerted us a good deal and we imagined she knew us from our papers, which we took out before her, as the general had told us to pass for surveyors. However, we resolved not to sleep there that night as we had intended. Accordingly we paid our bill which amounted to two pounds odd shillings, but it was old tenor. After we had left the house we inquired of John, our servant, what she had said. He told us that she knew Capt. Brown very well; that she had seen him five years before at Boston, and knew him to be an officer and that she was sure I was one also, and told John that he was a regular. He denied it; but she said she knew our errand was to take a plan of the country; that she had seen the river and road through Charlestown on the paper. She also advised him to tell us not to go any higher for if we did we should meet with very bad usage."

They then took John into their company at inns and other places, and at Sudbury, at the Golden Ball, since immortalized by Mr. Longfellow, they were fortunate enough to find a Tory landlord, in Mr. Jones. "Can you give us supper?" "I can give you tea if you like." This was the Shibboleth that revealed a friend of government. Mr. Jones accredited them to other Tory innkeepers in the country above. They were sadly frightened on the rest of their journey; but till they came to Mr. Barnes', at Marlborough, they had beds to sleep in. There their luck turned. No sooner were they under his roof than Sons of Liberty began to intimate that they must not stay, and poor Mr. Barnes had to lead them out by a back way. The tired officers took up their march.

"We resolved to push on at all hazards, but expected to be attacked on the causeway. However, we met nobody there, so began to think it was resolved to stop us in Sudbury, which town we entered when we passed the causeway. About a quarter of a mile in the town we met three or four horsemen from whom we expected a few shot. When we came nigh they opened to the right and left and quite crossed the road. However, they let us pass through them without taking any notice, their opening being only chance; but our apprehensions made us interpret everything against us. At last we arrived at our friend Jones' again very much fatigued after walking thirty-two miles between two o'clock

Digitized by Google

and half after ten at night, through a road that every step we sunk up to the ankles, and it blowing and drifting snow all the way. Jones said he was glad to see us back as he was sure that we should meet with ill usage in that part of the country as they had been watching for us some time; but said he found we were so deaf to his hints that he did not like to say anything for fear we should have taken it ill. We drank a bottle of Madeira wine which refreshed us very much, and went to bed and slept as sound as men could do that were very much fatigued."

On the 2d of March the burning of tea in Market Square was the next local event of interest, and on the 5th, the anniversary of the "Boston Massacre," Dr. Warren delivered an oration in the Old South, which was crowded. The English officers occupied the steps to the pulpit, and some of them were in it. Warren and his friends entered the pulpit by a ladder on the outside. The officers did not interfere, and he went on with the address. It was pointed, vehement, but always ingenious in the determination to avoid an issue which could be called treasonable. Take this passage as a hint to these gentlemen around him of what Warren and his friends were learning:

"Even the sending troops to put these acts in execution is not without advantage to us. The exactness and beauty of their discipline inspire our youth with ardor in the pursuit of military knowledge. Charles the Invincible taught Peter the Great the art of war. The battle of Pultowa convinced Charles of the proficiency Peter had made."

Here is one of the statements, undoubtedly true of Warren and his friends, that they were not seeking independence, but there were men in that church who were:

"But pardon me, my fellow-citizens: I know you want not zeal or fortitude. You will maintain your rights, or perish in the generous struggle. However difficult the combat, you will never decline it when freedom is the prize. An independence of *Great Britain* is not our aim. No; our wish is that *Britain* and the colonies may, like the oak and ivy, grow and increase in strength together. But, whilst the infatuated plan of making one part of the empire slaves to the other is persisted in the interest and safety of Britain, as

Digitized by Google

well as the Colonies, require that the wise measures recommended by the Honorable the Continental Congress be steadily pursued, whereby the unnatural contest between a parent honored and a child beloved may probably be brought to such an issue as that the peace and happiness of both may be established upon a lasting basis. But if these pacific measures are ineffectual, and it appears that the only way to safety is through fields of blood, I know you will not turn your faces from your foes, but will undauntedly press forward until tyranny is trodden under foot, and you have fixed your adored Goddess Liberty fast by a *Brunswick's* side on the American Throne."

George the Third and Liberty, like William and Mary, seated on an American throne, probably had their last appearance, even in prophecy, on that day.

The end of the address is:

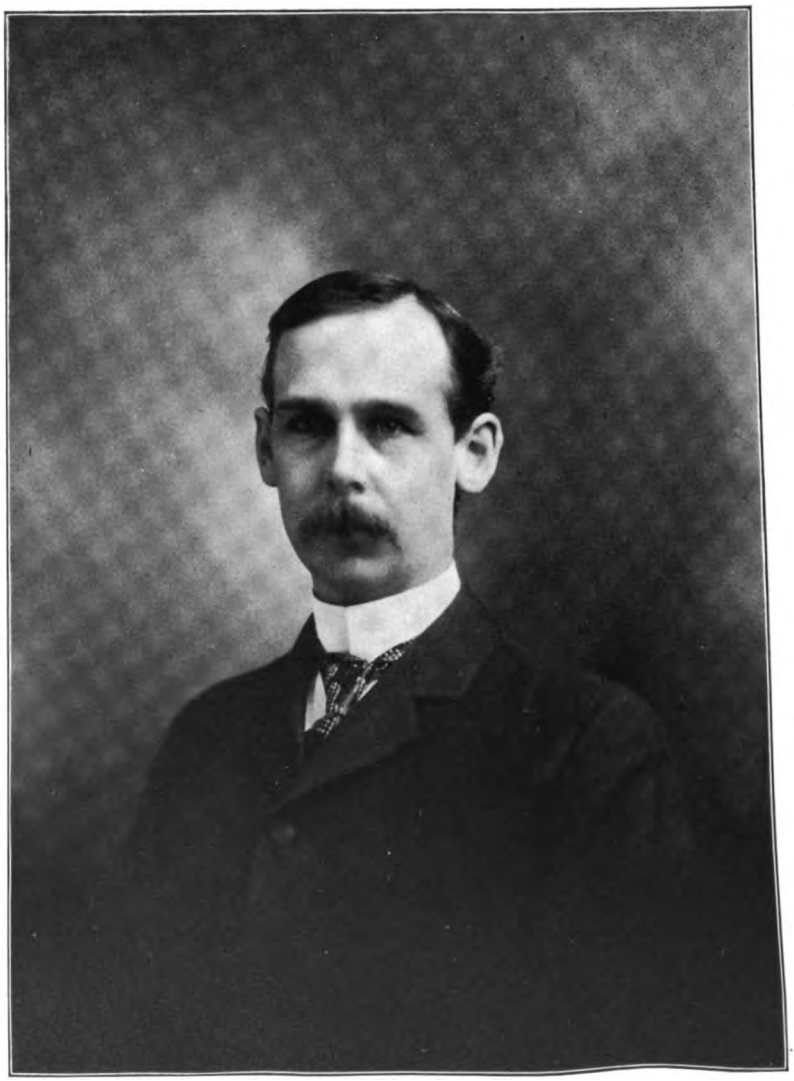
"Having redeemed your country, and secured the blessing to future generations, who, fired by your example, shall emulate your virtues and learn from you the heavenly art of making millions happy with heartfelt joy, with transports all your own, you cry, *The glorious work is done!* then drop the mantle to some young Elisha and take your seats with kindred spirits in your native skies."

Captain Chapman, of the Welch Fusileers, sat on the pulpit stairs. He drew from his pocket a handful of bullets as Warren spoke, and held them in view of the people around him. Warren did not pause, but dropped a white handkerchief on the bullets.

"On the nineteenth day of April, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, a day to be remembered by all Americans of the present generation, and which ought, and doubtless will be handed down to ages yet unborn, the troops of Britain, unprovoked, shed the blood of sundry of the loyal American subjects of the British king in the field of Lexington."

These words are the prophetic introduction of the "Narrative of the Excursion of the King's Troops under the Command of General Gage," which the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts sent to England a hundred years ago. With infinite care

Digitized by Google



THEODORE FOSTER TILLINGHAST,

SECRETARY, 1890-1891.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the Congress drew up depositions which were sworn to before "his Majesty's justices of the peace," that with all legal form they might show to the world who were the aggressors, now the crisis had come. Then they intrusted the precious volume containing these depositions to Richard Derby, of Salem, who sent John Derby with them to England. The vessel made a good run. She arrived on the 29th of May with the official papers, and the "Sukey," Captain Brown, with the government accounts, forwarded by General Gage, did not arrive till eleven days after. Meanwhile Arthur Lee and all the friends of America in London were steadily publishing the news of the "ministerial" attack on the people and the people's repulse of the army. The public charged the government with concealing the news. Thus was it that when

> "The embattled farmers stood
> And fired the shot heard round the world,"

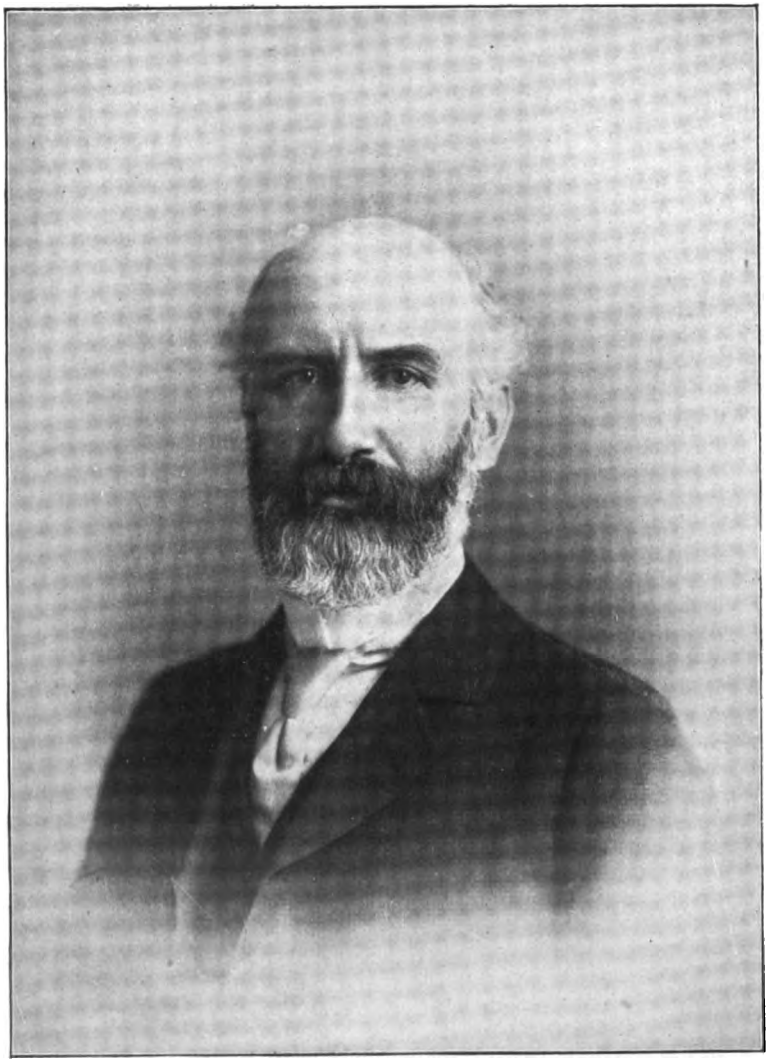
they told their own story.

But it is not my purpose to describe the battle of Lexington and Concord, nor the march of the troops who embarked in Boston from near the site of the old Boston and Providence depot, what is now Park Square, and were ferried to East Cambridge, where they took up their line of march to make the first attack, which resulted in an ignominious defeat and a harassing retreat; nor can I be permitted to stop to dwell upon the battle of Bunker Hill, which followed in two months' time; nor linger on the details of the occupation of Boston, with its harassing tales of suffering and its sometimes uninspiring enumeration of the names of those who from a weak sense of duty, a timid fear of incurring the animosity of the army and its officers, a love of ease and desire to be on the strong side, held aloof from the progressive movement, and either declared themselves Tories or held themselves, as they thought, in even balance on both sides, and prided themselves on being judicious and fair, and yet were really despised by both patriots and Tories—men whose position was well illustrated during our great civil war in the attitude of the "Copperheads." Nor can I picture as I would like to the heroism

Digitized by Google

of the patriotic women whose instinct made them side with the right, and whose courage and endurance was illustrated then as we have seen it illustrated since in the days of the rebellion. But I must close with this thought, that the resistance to the legal government rightfully ruling these colonies began as a rebellion, but as it was a rebellion against unjust oppression, and as it was based on the divine right of the individual, it grew to be a successful revolution which established a new nation; while in the days preceding the 12th of April, 1861, a rebellion was begun and directed against a legal government rightfully ruling over these United States, but, as it was a rebellion against a just and righteous government, and was inaugurated to perpetuate the grossest form of injustice and oppression, it never became anything but a rebellion, and its leaders and supporters were and always will be justly considered and styled *rebels*. The success of the Revolution and the overthrow of the Rebellion have been the two great events, occurring within a single century, which have been alike beneficial to England and to America, and which have marked the onward progress of a nation whose God is the Lord; whose people have twice exemplified the grand principle that Righteousness Exalteth a Nation.

Digitized by Google



WILFRED HAROLD MUNRO,

PRESIDENT, 1894–1895.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

FIFTH ANNUAL MEETING.

FEBRUARY 22, 1895.

THE fifth annual meeting of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution is held at the Cabinet of the Rhode Island Historical Society, on Waterman street, in Providence, February 22, 1895, at 12 o'clock, noon.

President Wilfred H. Munro presents his address, as follows:

ADDRESS OF PROFESSOR WILFRED H. MUNRO, PRESIDENT.

COMPATRIOTS: Section V of our By-Laws requires that the President "shall present an address in writing at the annual meeting at the end of his term of office." The custom of this Society, and, so far as I know, of the other State societies, has limited this address to a statement of the work done during the year, and to suggestions of work for the future. This is perhaps a better preparation for the annual dinner, which must needs follow, than a long historical discourse would be. It certainly greatly simplifies the task of the President. The specification for an address *in writing* is a wise one. It secures an end in due season. If a *speech* were allowed, I fear the dinner would sometimes become cold while the speaker was still warm with his subject.

The Society has done twice as much commemorative work during the last twelve months as has been accomplished in any previous year. A glorious record, one may say, and yet our statistics (if I may use so large and comprehensive a word in this connection) show that we have had but two celebrations. If we "double our record" next year, we shall

Digitized by Google

not celebrate more than do our brothers around us every year.

On the 2d of March, in connection with the Gaspee Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, we placed upon the wall of the old "Market Building" the bronze tablet which commemorates the burning of the British taxed tea on or near the same spot, March 2d, 1775. Your President was then suffering with a severe attack of the Grip, and therefore could not deliver the address he had been invited to give. In his absence, the Vice-President of the Society, Mr. Edward Field, presided, with his habitual dignity, and the Rev. E. O. Bartlett, by his address, more than made up for the absence of the speaker originally selected. The tablet is a valuable addition to the historical plant of the city and State, and the committee who brought the project of its erection to so successful a completion deserve our hearty thanks. They have just reason to be proud of their work.

Saturday, October 6th, the Society commemorated at Bristol the bombardment of that town by a British fleet, Saturday, October 7, 1775. The Daughters of the American Revolution joined in the celebration, members from every Chapter being present. The occasion was a most enjoyable one. The visiting Sons and Daughters were conveyed in carriages to the residence of Mr. John Post Reynolds, on Bristol Neck, which was kindly thrown open for inspection by its owner. This house, built in early Colonial days, was for a time the headquarters of the Marquis de Lafayette. Thence the procession moved to Mount Hope "by that landlocked bit of sea where bold King Philip held his Court of Braves." Thence to Ferry Hill where they looked off upon the waters over which Barton and his little company moved to the capture of General Prescott. At the Town Hall the carriages were left. So large a number entered the hall that the resources of the caterer were greatly overtaxed. But for the energy of the Chairman of the Committee of Arrangements (Mr. Robt. P. Brown), and of his able staff of amateur assistants, the banquet, gastronomically considered, would have been a most

Digitized by Google



TABLET

PLACED ON THE OLD MARKET BUILDING, MARKET SQUARE, PROVIDENCE, R. I.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

melancholy failure. Happily there was no failure in the literary programme, and the day was unanimously voted a success.

April 30th, I attended as your Delegate, the Congress of the National Society, held in Washington. The report of this meeting has already appeared in printed form. It was voted to publish a National Year Book, which should contain a complete list of the members of the Society, thus obviating the necessity of State Year Books. It was announced that a new badge had been adopted for the Society in place of those already authorized—a silver badge plated with gold, cost, $9. The membership of the Society was reported to be 4,592, in 28 State Societies. Eight hundred and seventy-five papers had been filed during the year, of which 85 had been returned as unsatisfactory. The Society voted to approve the marker used by the Massachusetts Society to designate the graves of Revolutionary soldiers not otherwise marked. The question of uniting the two Societies, Sons of the American Revolution and Sons of the Revolution, was not formally discussed at any session of the Congress. Much was said upon the subject when the Congress was not in session. The opinion seemed to prevail that our own Society had already conceded more than could reasonably be demanded, that the reciprocity was Irish reciprocity—all on one side. It seems most unfortunate that two societies of kindred origin and parallel aims can not unite their forces. The general impression is that only the perverseness, or, as one of the delegates more picturesquely expressed it, the "amazing cussedness," of half a dozen men keeps the two apart.

So much for the work of the year.

Your retiring President has three recommendations to make:

1st. That more than one meeting shall be held each year in this city.

2d. That more than one commemorative pilgrimage, like the Bristol celebration, shall be made each year.

3d. That branches or Chapters of the Society (in subordi-

Digitized by Google

nation to the State Society) shall be established in several towns and cities in the State.

Each and all of these recommendations, if carried out, would, it seems to me, add largely to the membership of the Society and increase greatly its power for good.

1st, as to the additional meetings of the State Society. The object of this Society is not to come together once a year to eat a dinner and to listen to the speeches of eloquent and witty orators. It is not to congratulate ourselves upon the deeds of our ancestors as we tell of the heroism they manifested when they fought to make this country free. A society which lives *only* for such an object as that, as some societies do, has no valid reason for existence. The aim of this Society is to inculcate patriotism, that we, mindful ever of the heroic fortitude, the wise forethought, our fathers manifested in the days of the American Revolution, may be inspired to deeds which shall prove us worthy sons of those energetic and patriotic sires. We can not stand, as they stood, upon the battlefield with weapons in our hands (tho' some of you have so stood, God forbid that, in our day, we be forced again so to stand!); but we have a task to perform in this land to-day that is immeasurably more difficult of accomplishment than any of which our ancestors dreamed. They, a people of one race, fought against the troops of a foreign foe. We, a people of composite blood, must fight against the forces of ignorance in our *midst*, and the forces of ignorance are infinitely more dangerous than were any of the battalions our fathers faced when George the Third was king. Every year our dangerous element becomes stronger in the State. How shall we repress that element? How shall we crush it out? Nay, rather—how shall we subdue and tame and civilize that element? How shall we transform it, as with proper treatment it may be transformed, into a power for the advancement of the Commonwealth? That is the task which confronts us, Sons of the American Revolution! That is the problem we must solve. Let us of the older stock of this American civilization meet together more frequently that we may ponder and discuss and be instructed about these things.

Digitized by Google

Last year Mr. Kendrick said some things concerning the dangers that menace us in Rhode Island in such a way that I have been thinking of them ever since. We need to think of such things always. To the welfare of his country no true patriot can give too much thought. Let us consider these things. Let us meet at times when we can secure the presence of patriots from outside the State who may tell us of the work our brothers *are* doing as well as the work their fathers did. Almost all the societies meet on Washington's Birthday. It is almost impossible, therefore, to engage speakers at that time. Let us not confine ourselves to our "pent up Utica." Let us realize that the "whole boundless continent is ours," with all its glorious history, with all its limitless opportunities. Not many weeks ago I attended a banquet of the New York State Sons in New York city. It was the anniversary of the battle of the Cowpens, and the Governor, or Ex-Governor, of South Carolina was there as one of the principal speakers. (The Governor of North Carolina was not present. He would have found no opportunity to get in his little casual remark if he had been.) It was a grand thing for New York, with *all its* battlegrounds, to commemorate the engagement in South Carolina. Such things make us realize that we are brothers in very deed. Such things are sentiment, you say. Then, in God's name, let us have sentiment. Patriotism is sentiment. Can we have too much of it? Sentiment, crystallized as patriotism, has even a distinct commercial value, as history has proved over and over again. Let us so arouse the spirit of patriotism in Rhode Island that instead of one hundred and fifty we may have ten hundred and fifty members in this Society. What a mighty power for good government it would be?

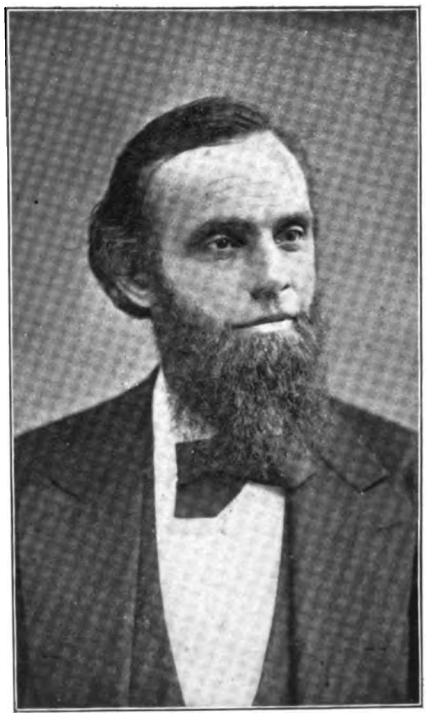
2d. Let us make two commemorative pilgrimages every year, one in the spring, one in the fall. The State is rich in historic places—richer still in historic events and historic associations. Its soil is enriched and hallowed with the dust of historic men. We shall not exhaust our opportunities for pilgrimages next year or the year after, or for many a year to come. People who dwell in regions not so blest will marvel

Digitized by Google

at the capacity of Rhode Island. Still will the wonder grow that one small State, that the smallest of the States, can hold so much that tends to make men heroic. And, to further these pilgrimages, let us

3rdly. Establish branches wherever twenty or more men, descendants of Revolutionary sires, are found dwelling in the same community. Other State societies do this thing. The Daughters of the American Revolution accomplish much by such organizations in Rhode Island and elsewhere. Connecticut establishes a local branch wherever twenty-five applicants demand it, and no State society does so much work, stimulates such ardent patriotism, as does that of Connecticut. It admits no person to membership in any branch until he is first admitted to the State society, thereby preventing carelessness respecting credentials. Local patriotism is not so valuable to one's Fatherland as national patriotism, but local patriotism develops national patriotism. Ten thousand little streamlets, ten thousand times ten thousand, unite to form one Mississippi. Let us, then, cultivate local patriotism. I dare say that no man here knows *all* the salient facts connected with the history of his own town in which he was born—that no man knows *all* its historic spots—that no man knows even all the ways in which it contributed to swell the tide that overwhelmed the forces of England in the days we celebrate—all the agencies in which its influence has been felt in the development of this mighty nation. There is no town so small it has not contributed something. I know somewhat of the history of my native town of Bristol. I have perhaps looked into its past as carefully as any man (and I may tell you here that its history alone will furnish you abundant opportunities for many pilgrimages). But because I am known to have studied that history, every year some man or some woman tells me something I did not know concerning the days that are gone, something that makes me more glad that I was born where so many of my ancestors first saw the light, where so many of my ancestors lie buried. I rejoice that I am a Bristolian, I rejoice in a larger way that I am a Rhode Islander, I rejoice most of all that I am

Digitized by Google



REV. EDWARD OTIS BARTLETT,

CHAPLAIN, 1895–1896.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

an American. To teach these boys and girls of foreign parentage that are growing up in the Union to be good citizens, let us teach them first to love the town in which they live, and to do their duty in it. Let us teach them, as they grow older and their affections enlarge, to love their State as well as their town, and to aid its progress always. Let us teach them above all to love their country, to put forth all their energies in its behalf—to die, if needs be, in its defence, under the folds of the stars and stripes. So shall we justify the existence of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. So shall we prove ourselves *worthy* descendants of those whose deeds have brought us together this day.

Christopher Rhodes, Esq., Secretary, presents his report for the past year, which is as follows:

REPORT OF THE SECRETARY.

PROVIDENCE, February 22d, 1895.

To the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

In compliance with the provisions of Section 6 of the By-Laws, the Secretary presents his annual report.

Amount on hand, February 22, 1894....	$9 50	
Collected from February 22, 1894, to February 22, 1895.....	507 23	
		$516 73
Amount paid Treasurer to date.....		516 73

Twenty-eight new members have been admitted since our last annual meeting. Two members lost by death. Total number of members on the rolls of the Society, 148.

Respectfully submitted,

CHRISTOPHER RHODES,
Secretary.

Olney Arnold, II, Esq., Treasurer, presents his report for the past year, which is as follows:

Digitized by Google

Treasurer's Report,

For the Year Ending February 22, 1895.

To the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

Receipts.

Cash in bank, February 22, 1894		$151 37
Dues, dinners, rosettes, certificates, etc., including $150 received from Gaspee Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, to pay for a portion of expenses in erecting Tea Party bronze tablet on Board of Trade Building		733 93
		$885 30

Expenditures.

Annual dinner, including necessary printing, February 22, 1894	$196 23	
Stationery, stamps, printing, certificates, express charges, fees to Registrar of Society, also expenses of delegates to meeting of National Society, etc.	156 91	
Erecting bronze tablet on Board of Trade Building, to commemorate the burning of British taxed tea	301 75	
Rhode Island Society's annual dues of 50 cents per member to National Society	60 50	
Floral offering to deceased members	8 00	
	$723 39	
Cash in bank, February 22, 1895	161 91	
		$885 30

Olney Arnold, II,
Treasurer.

Providence, R. I., February 22, 1895.

Correct, E. & O. E.
Joseph C. W. Cole, *Auditor.*

Digitized by Google

No report is received from the Registrar.

The officers elected for the ensuing year are as follows:

President,	EDWARD FIELD.
Vice-President,	WILLIAM MAXWELL GREENE.
Secretary,	CHRISTOPHER RHODES.
Treasurer,	OLNEY ARNOLD, II.
Registrar,	ROBERT PERKINS BROWN.
Historian,	WILFRED HAROLD MUNRO,
Chaplain,	REV. EDWARD OTIS BARTLETT.
Poet,	REV. FREDERIC DENISON.
Delegates,	OLNEY ARNOLD, DEXTER BURTON POTTER.
Alternates,	JOHN CARTER BROWN WOODS, NATHANIEL FRENCH DAVIS, WILLIAM THOMAS CHURCH WARDWELL.

Upon the conclusion of the business meeting the Society, in a body, proceeds to the Empire room, Trocadero, where the annual dinner is served.

Alfred Stone, Esq., Historian, delivers the following historical address:

REVOLUTIONARY LANDMARKS.

Since our last annual meeting we have, together with the Daughters of the American Revolution, placed on the westerly end of the City Building, now occupied by the Board of Trade, a bronze tablet to commemorate the burning of British taxed tea, with this inscription thereon: "Near this spot the men and women of Providence showed their resistance to unjust taxation by burning British taxed tea in the night of March 2, 1775." The tablet was unveiled and dedicated with fitting ceremonies on the second of March, 1894, the one hundred and nineteenth anniversary of that event.

This public act of defiance to Great Britian was one of the surface indications of the growing sentiment of opposition to the domination of the mother country, but this sentiment

Digitized by Google

was coupled with that spirit of loyalty to the existing government which has always been a marked trait of the Anglo-Saxon people, and the conflict which existed in the hearts of the subjects of George the Third held many back from manifestations of resistance and deterred many from joining the ranks of the more outspoken enemies of the crown. The outbreaks which now and then occurred were like those which preceded the War of the Rebellion, when the slave power, in full possession of the government, was constantly flaunting its offensive supremacy by threatening to call the roll of its slaves under the shadow of Bunker Hill, by ostentatiously marching through the streets of Boston with its fugitive slaves, backed by the power of the Federal and State governments, and proclaiming to the world that no portion of the United States was free from the taint of slavery, and boldly endeavoring to extend the "peculiar institution" into the new, and, and as yet, thinly inhabited territories, north as well as south of the Mason and Dixon line, little dreaming in either case that, by their acts of defiance of the "higher law," which was derided by both, that they were in the one case educating a people to declare their independence, and in the other, that they were wiping off the one great stain which made our boast that we were a free people, a by-word and a mockery.

The growth of the spirit of freedom in both cases was slow, but sure, and in both cases that dread of open resistance, an appeal to arms, was considered by the dominant power an indication of weakness and of timidity; and as the firing upon Fort Sumter aroused the dormant energies of the North, so did the march of the British troops on Lexington—and the battle of Bunker's Hill unite the people of the colonies for the common cause of resistance to Great Britain, and in the determination to settle by the dread arbitrament of war not only the question of taxation without representation, but the far greater question of whether we should be an independent nation with a republican form of government, or a subject people dominated by a vicious king and an hereditary monarchy.

Digitized by Google

In this movement, Rhode Island, under the leadership of Stephen Hopkins, that genuine statesman, that great man with rare "originative faculty," who, in the words of Chief Justice Durfee, devoted himself to a study of the question between the mother country and the colonies in its constitutional aspects, and marshalled the arguments on the side of the colonies with masterly ability, and found an argument for independence deeper than the logic of constitutional legitimacy, in the very nature of things, forbidding that this great country should remain merely a servicable dependency of Great Britain — Rhode Island, two months before the Declaration of Independence was signed, declared her own independence, and thus established the distinction of being the oldest sovereign State of the Union.

When such questions arise, as the world does not move backward and but one permanent settlement can ever result —no matter whether it takes a thirty years' war, an eight years' war, or a five years' war—right must ultimately prevail, and in such a struggle the sympathy of onlookers is generally on the side of right. The colonists, at the outbreak of what began as a rebellion and by its success became a revolution, had the sympathy of what is now our sister republic, France—a sympathy which found open expression in the co-operation and material assistance, both of men and munitions of war; and in no part of our country did our French allies take a more prominent part than in Rhode Island.

It cannot be denied that France was ready to do anything it could to thwart and annoy and injure Great Britain; it is also true that at that time our people were not at all times satisfied with the conduct of the French officers who were sent out to aid us; but the near view is not always the most correct view, and, by the light of history, we are glad to accord to France grateful praise for the service which she rendered, and we cherish and love the names of Lafayette, Pulaski, Fleury, Rochambeau, DeKalb, and a host of those who hastened to this country to offer their services as a part of the Continental Army, second only to those of our own

Digitized by Google

Washington, Greene, Hopkins, Whipple, Lippitt, and the host of all ranks from whom it is our proud boast that we are descended.

This gratitude found fit expression, a few years ago, in the erection of a monument in the North Burial Ground, which was dedicated July 4, 1882.

What was Providence in those pre-revolutionary days, and what preparations did it make to do what, in its hearty co-operation with the State, it deemed to be its duty, in order to perform its share of the work and to help on the cause of independence?

Founded a little more than a century before the war, it had felled the forests and prepared its soil for tillage, defended itself from wild beasts, and by incessant toil and patient drudgery it had made for itself homes along the river front, with its broad proprietary acres extending eastward to the waters of the Seekonk, each with its orchard, its garden, its corn-field, its potato-patch, and its pasture, and each containing a sacred spot where reposed the dead of its own family, two of which, the Waterman and Tillinghast burial places, are designated by monuments standing upon them.

The inhabitants did not depend alone upon the products of the soil, but they soon became familiar with the store of fish in the rivers and bay, and of clams in the tide-flowed lands, which required no toil beyond the ingathering, and made them adepts in building canoes and boats to enable them to traverse the waters of the bay, where they could catch the one, and, to reach its shores, where they could dig the other.

The growth of the town was slow, and as late as 1732 Governor Hopkins counted seventy-four houses on the east side and but twelve on the west side, as the total of the habitations of its people, showing, if this is an accurate count, that there was, at that date, a probable population of less than twelve hundred people within the limits of the town; but the census returns show a population, in 1730, of nearly 4,000; in 1748, of less than 3,500; and in 1774, of 4,321. A count of houses shows that there were 143 in 1749, and 309 in 1771,

Digitized by Google

a remarkable increase in the quarter of a century preceding the revolution.

At the opening of the year 1776 the population was only 4,355, and her men capable of bearing arms 726; "but she created in the previous year a navy of her own, and gave the command to Abraham Whipple, one of her own sons, and who, obedient to his orders, forthwith captured the tender of the fugitive British frigate 'Rose,' then off Newport, firing the first cannon against the Royal Navy in the war," and also in this same year recommended the creation of a Continental Navy. Congress heeded this recommendation, and, when the fleet was built, appointed Esek Hopkins, a North Providence man, to command it.

It is not, however, upon the naval prominence of Providence that I can dwell to-day, as I wish to say a few words in regard to its fortifications and to urge a recognition of this part of our revolutionary work by the erection of suitable reminders of their location.

Before the outbreak of the war, the British sent out their revenue vessels to the mouth of the Narragansett Bay, and stationed them at Newport to prevent landing articles subject to import duty. The captain of one of these vessels, while engaged in his legally appointed duties, became obnoxious to the inhabitants of the Rhode Island sea-coast, because he insisted upon boarding vessels leaving or entering ports, until, finally, his vessel, the "Gaspee," in giving chase to a sloop, grounded upon Conimicut Point.* Her crew was captured, and she was burned. This outrage on law, and the destruction of a government vessel by the subjects of the government, was the cause of much excitement in England, and an endeavor was made to apprehend the perpetrators and to send them to England for trial, which would have meant death to every one that was captured and deported; but no one was mean enough to betray his neighbor, and Stephen Hopkins, then Chief Justice, declared that "for the

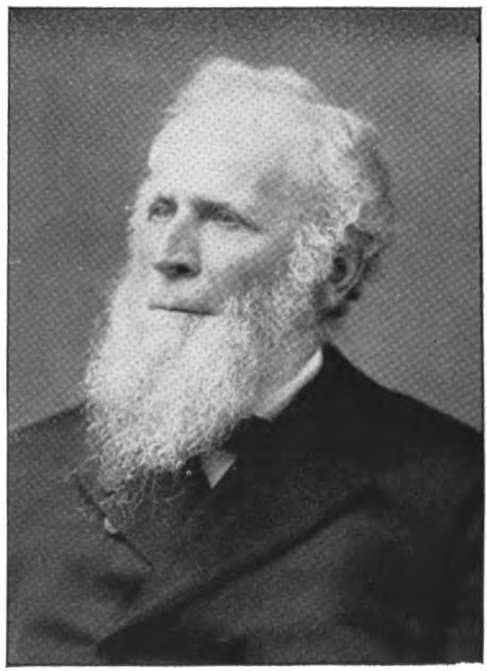
*I have chosen to spell the name "Conimicut" as it is historic and is approved by that highest living authority, Mr. Sidney S. Rider. See Book Notes, Vol. 4, page 108.

Digitized by Google

purpose of transportation for trial, I will neither apprehend any person by my own order, nor suffer any executive officer of the colony to do it." This event undoubtedly drew especial attention to the waters of Narragansett Bay, and subjected Rhode Island to great danger because of its extensive water front; and, before the outbreaks at Lexington and Bunker's Hill, work was begun upon fortifications to guard against anticipated attacks from the British, and Governor Nicholas Cooke addressed a letter to Washington, soliciting assistance, and asking him to order any part of the forces from near Boston which were sent to the southern colonies to march through this colony by the sea-shore, to observe and be ready to assist should any attempt at invasion occur. He also asked that some person acquainted with fortifications might be sent, if only for a few days, to assist in this most essential service to the common cause. Military companies were formed, and in the Providence Gazette of December 18, 1775, we read: "Not a day passes, Sunday excepted, but some of the Companies are under arms; so well convinced are the people that the complexion of the times renders a knowledge of the military as indispensably necessary." On the first Monday in April, a general muster of the militia of the colony took place, which was then about 2,000 men under arms in the county of Providence, and a troop of horse; and as early as January, 1775, Stephen Jenckes, of North Providence, had supplied several of the independent companies in Providence with muskets of his own manufacture, and others were engaged in the manufacture of general arms at the same time.

News of the battle of Lexington reached Providence on the evening of April 19th, and on the morning of the 21st, several companies, about 1,000 men, had either marched, or were in readiness to march, to the assistance of their brothers in Massachusetts, and as early as the middle of June, Mr. Paul Allen had made up the town stock of powder and lead into cartridges, agreeable to a vote of the town, and he was directed to deliver out of these cartridges, and take a receipt, to such of the inhabitants as he thought would make

Digitized by Google



TIMOTHY NEWELL, M. D.,

SON OF LIEUT. STEPHEN NEWELL, OF STURBRIDGE, MASS.,
AN OFFICER OF THE REVOLUTION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

a proper use of them, besides promising to return them on demand if not used in the colonies' service. Not more than seventeen cartridges for each firearm fit for use was to be delivered, and the sum of nine pence, in lawful money, was imposed for each missing cartridge at any ordered review.

On the 20th day of July, news of a startling nature was received from Newport. The British ships, under command of Captain James Wallace, lay in line of battle, with the intention of bombarding the town. Great excitement prevailed through the colony. Two days later the British commander, probably realizing the importance of Newport as a rendezvous, abandoned the idea of bombarding and departed on a cruise, but, returning later, he found that the efforts that had been made at Newport were too slight and the force too small to prevent the British occupation of the Island of Rhode Island which was maintained from December 8, 1776, until October 28, 1779. Narragansett Bay was thus blockaded, and many of the people from the Island fled to Providence to escape ill-treatment and the spoliation of war, and great fears were entertained that, small as the settlement was, it too was in imminent danger of attack by the British men-of-war, which, if unobstructed, could now easily come up the river to such close proximity as to enable them to bombard the town, although it was guarded by the forts already erected, or in process of erection, on Prospect Hill, at Fox Point, and Field's Point; by a breastwork for the protection of sharpshooters a little north of Bowen's Cove, and a redoubt at Bullock's Point, both on the east side of the river.

The "Fox Hill" (as styled by the town records), or the Fox Point, fort was ordered at a town-meeting which was convened July 13, 1775, over which the Hon. Nicholas Cooke presided as Moderator, and at this meeting intrenchments and breast works were ordered to "be hove up between Field's and Sassafras Points of sufficient capacity to cover a body of men ordered there on any emergency." Captain Nicholas Power was directed to superintend their construction and draw upon the town treasury to defray the expense; but if there was not sufficient funds in the hands of the town

Digitized by Google

he was to be paid interest on any amount he might advance until he was paid. He was also ordered to advise and consult with Captain Esek Hopkins, Ambrose Page, Captain John Updike, Samuel Nightingale, Jr., Captain William Earle, and Captain Simon Smith, who were appointed a committee on the manner of building these fortifications, and by order of the town the armament was to consist of "a battery of six 18-pounders, four to be mounted as field pieces." Blaskowitz, in his topographical chart of the Narragansett Bay, 1727, rates the forts at 50 guns, 18- and 24-pounders.

The bill of Nicholas Power against the town, amounting to £64, 16s. 5¼d., was found in the archives of the town when they removed from the City Building in Market Square to the City Hall.

This fort was commanded by Captain Esek Hopkins, with Captain Samuel Warren as Lieutenant, Captain Christopher Sheldon as gunner, and seven men to each gun, who were allowed to select from their own number a captain and gunner. A watch of two persons for day and night was also provided.

The location of the fort is indicated upon the "Map of the Town of Providence from Actual Survey," by Daniel Anthony, 1803, on territory undivided by streets, and bounded by Wickenden street on the north, Thompson street on the east, India street on the south, and Water street on the west, with the brook which gave the name to Brook street, and a broad piece of marsh, in its northwest corner. This brook emptied into the river in the neighborhood of Pike street; but, as the whole topography of that part of the town has been radically changed, it is hard to picture it to ourselves, although most here present remember the high hill south of Wickenden street, which was known as Corkey Hill (I presume because of the large sprinkling of Irish inhabitants who occupied it), and also the precipitous bluff to India street, and can recall the beauty for situation of the home of Martin Page, near where the fort must have stood, which, before the opposite shores had been injured by building the Bristol railroad, must have commanded a fine view of the harbor and its enclosing and beautiful shores.

Digitized by Google

The water battery, or breastwork, north of Bowen's Cove, and the breastwork and entrenchment thrown up between Field's Point and Sassafras Point, were for the protection of musketeers and sharpshooters; but the Fox Point battery, elevated on the hill, could command the entire passage between Field's Point and Kettle Point.

In October, scows filled with combustible materials were prepared, and a boom and chain stretched across the channel, and about that time the colony came forward and took charge of the direction and completion of the several fortifications, and began the erection, with the approval of General Spencer, of a fort on Prospect Hill, which commanded all the approaches to the town. This fort, three hundred feet by one hundred and fifty feet within the parapet, was surrounded by a ditch and was capable of mounting fifty-eight guns, was planned by Major James Sumner,* at that time the Chief Engineer of Rhode Island Department, and was erected under his direction. From what is said of its site and the location of the beacon, its major axis must have extended in a northwest and southeast direction, from near the corner of Meeting and Prospect streets towards Bowen street, but I cannot exactly locate it, as one authority speaks of the beacon being in the centre of the fort, and that it was set up near the corner of Meeting and Prospect streets, and another that the fort covered a part of the site of the block owned by Mrs. Francis Colwell, on the corner of Bowen and Congden street; but the distance between these two spots is too great to have been covered by the fort and its surrounding ditch.

The beacon alluded to above, which is depicted on the badge of this Society, had its origin pursuant to the recommendation of Congress, and in accordance therewith it was voted at a town-meeting held on July 3, 1775, that the town take steps regarding its erection, to alarm the country in case of the approach of the enemy. At a meeting held a week later,

* He also had charge of the erection of the First Baptist Church, which was copied largely from the published plans of the church of St. Martins in Fields, London. James Gibbs, architect.

Digitized by Google

a committee, consisting of Joseph Brown, Joseph Bucklin, and Benjamin Thurber, was appointed to erect a beacon on Prospect Hill, a spot where, in 1667, one had been erected during the Indian war. This structure was very simple in its design, consisting of a wooden shaft, or mast, purchased of Joseph Brown, about eighty-five feet in height, securely braced at the foundation. Wooden pegs or steps at regular intervals projected from either side, to enable a person to climb to the top. From the end of this shaft an iron crane was extended, from which hung an iron basket which was filled with inflammable material, and, by order of the town, a house was built at its base in which to store the combustibles, so as to be ready at a moment's notice.

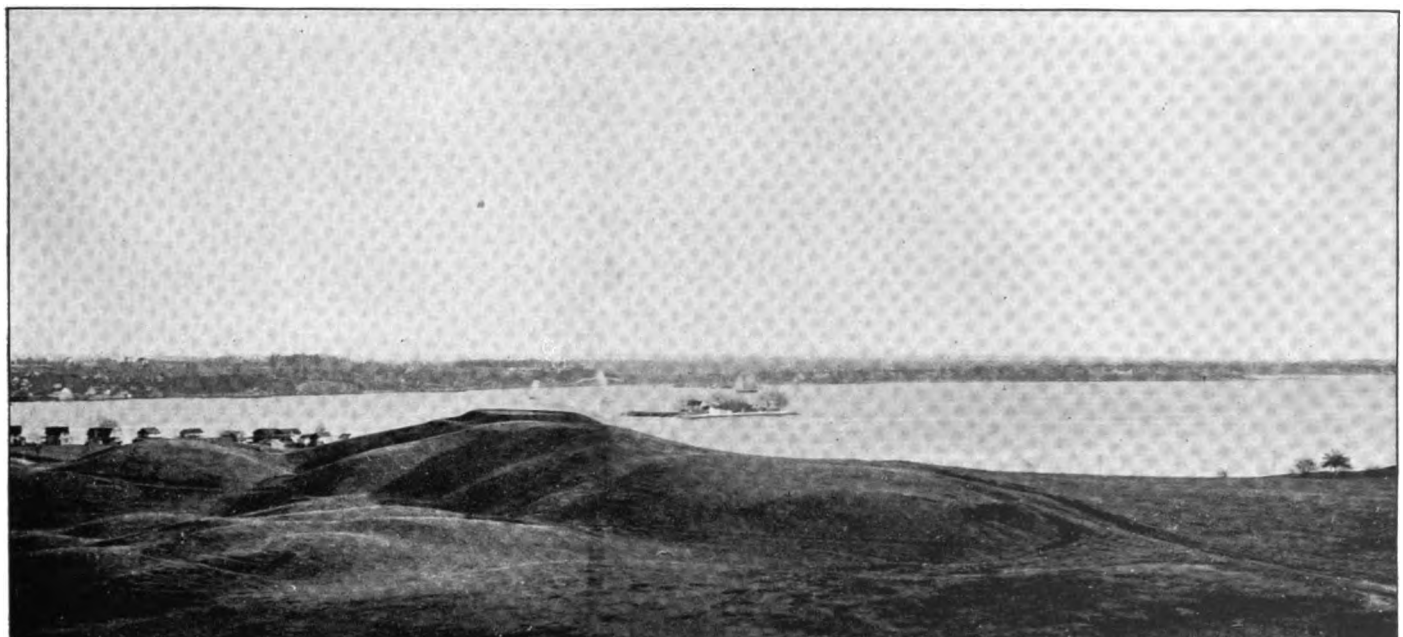
The Providence Gazette, July 29, 1775, informed the colonists that a "beacon is now erecting on a very high hill in the town by the order of the Honorable General Assembly. A watch is likewise kept on Tower Hill in case of any attempt by water from our savage enemies." Upon the completion of the beacon, the committee under whose direction it had been built were ordered "to fire the same on Thursday, the 17th day of August, at the setting of the sun, and that they procure one thousand hand-bills to be printed, to advertise the country thereof, that proper observations may be made of the bearing of the beacon from different parts of the country, and that they notify the country that the beacon will not be fired at any time after August 17th, unless the town or some part of the colony should be attacked by an enemy, in which case the beacon will be fired and three cannon discharged to alarm the country that they may immediately repair to the town, duly equipped with arms and accoutrements." It is probable that these hand-bills contained the same information as the following notice, which appeared in the Gazette on August 12th:

"PROVIDENCE BEACON.

The town of Providence to the inhabitants of the towns adjacent:

Loving friends and brethren in consequence of the rec-

Digitized by Google



FORT INDEPENDENCE, FIELD'S POINT, PROVIDENCE

Looking southerly from the chimney of the Sewerage Pumping Station

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ommendation of the Continental Congress that those seaport towns which are principally exposed to the ravages and depredations of our common enemies should be fortified and put in as good a state of defence as may be, which has also received the approbation of the legislature of the colony: besides a strong battery and intrenchment on the river, there has been lately erected on the greatest eminence in the town A Beacon for the purpose of alarming the country whenever it shall become necessary in our defence, and as we doubt not of the readiness of our friends and brethren, both within and without the government, to give us every assistance in their power on such an occasion if timely apprized thereof. This is therefore to inform you that it is our urgent request that you all hold yourself in readiness, and whenever you see said beacon on fire you immediately and without delay, with the best accoutrements, warlike weapons and stores you have by you, repair to the town of Providence, there to receive from the military officers present such orders as may be given by the authority of this jurisdiction for our common safety and defence. In case of an alarm we intend to fire the beacon and also discharge cannon to notify all to look out for the beacon. Be it observed and carefully remembered that the discharge of the cannon alone is not an alarm, but the firing of the beacon of itself, even without cannon, will be an alarm in all cases, excepting on Thursday, the 17th inst., at sunset, when the beacon will be fired not as an alarm, but that all may ascertain its bearings and fix such ranges as may secure them from a false alarm, and that they may know where to look for it hereafter. When you hear the cannon look out for the beacon."

This trial proved a perfect success. A letter received by John Carter, the publisher of the Gazette, states that it was observed over an area of country extending from Cambridge Hill to New London and Norwich, and from Newport to Pomfret. It is stated that many of the inhabitants of the neighboring country, not properly notified of this trial, hurriedly left their homes and promptly repaired to Providence to report for duty, imagining that the town was about to be invaded by the enemy. The beacon, probably, was never fired after the trial of August 17th, unless, perhaps, at the proclamation of peace, it was used to spread the glad tidings throughout the neighboring country.

Digitized by Google

A committee was appointed October 26, 1775 consisting of Messrs. Joseph Brown, Amos Atwell, Captain Barnard Eddy, Jabez Bowen, John Updike, Captain Simon Smith, Captain John Brown, Captain Joseph Bucklin, and Captain Ebenezer Thompson, who were authorized "to direct where and in what manner fortifications shall be made upon the hill to the southward of the house of William Field," a house still standing and located near Old Maids Cove, so-called. This committee evidently performed the duty required of them promptly and faithfully, for on the same day it was "Voted, that the part of the town below the Gaol lane (now Meeting street) on the east side of the river, be required by warrant from the Town Clerk, as usual by the beat of the drum, to repair to-morrow morning (October 27) at eight o'clock, to Field's Point, to make proper fortifications there, to provide themselves with tools and provisions for the day, that the inhabitants capable of bearing arms, who dwell on the west side of the river, be required in the same manner to repair thither, for the same purpose, on Saturday next, and that the inhabitants of that part of the town to the northward of the Gaol lane, be required in the same manner to repair thither, for the same purpose, on Monday next." In response to this order, Fort Independence was built on the top of the high hill at Field's Point, commanding most perfectly the harbor and its approach, and is a conspicuous object from both land and water. Captain Barnard Eddy superintended its construction.

Having hastily called attention to the site of the beacon, the water batteries, and the three fortifications erected upon the heights of Providence, it seems fitting that some steps should be taken to mark these several spots in some suitable manner.

Is it impracticable to have a mast erected at the corner of Prospect and Meeting streets, which is about 195 feet above mean high water, of the same height as the original beacon, eighty-five feet, with an iron crane and basket, to be lighted every night by a grand electric light, which could be seen from afar, and which would enable the city to dispense with

Digitized by Google

enough lights in the vicinity so that the cost of maintenance, including lights necessarily retained, should not exceed the present cost of lighting that section of the city?

No more appropriate method of preserving Fort Independence at Field's Point could be devised than to restore the embankments, and, if possible, obtain some old cannon with which to equip the fort, and erect a proper monument, so inscribed as to tell its origin and history.

The manner of marking the sites of the Fox Hill and Bowen's Cove batteries I am not prepared to suggest; but, in some way, a monument should be placed that would tell the tale to coming generations.

There are other sites which should be preserved, and is it not possible for this Society to take some steps to secure the site of the French encampment, and revise and realize the abandoned intention of the late Mr. Henry T. Beckwith? I understand that the tract, which has not been materially disturbed, can be purchased at a moderate cost, and the name of Rochambeau might fittingly be preserved by giving his name to the park, which by this purchase could be created. Should this be done, I should hope that the name of North street would be restored, which has a significance and charm which can never attach to Rochambeau avenue. A tablet also should be put on the house, which belongs to the Butler Hospital for the Insane, to show that it was occupied as headquarters by French officers.

And what society could better undertake (in co-operation with the Rhode Island Historical Society), than this Society of ours, to bring about a reform in the matter of the nomenclature of our streets, and thus preserve Revolutionary and pre-Revolutionary titles? What has been gained by changing High street to Westminster street, Greenwich road to Elmwood avenue, Pawtuxet road to Broad street, Hartford road to Hartford street, Cranston road to Cranston street? A city that has streets so happily named as Providence should try to preserve its distinction. Need I name those that are pleasant to dwell upon? I will give but a few: Benefit, Benevolent, Charles Field, Young Orchard, Hope,

Digitized by Google

Transit, Fountain, India; and those with the names of historic individuals: Cooke, Angell, Power, Sheldon, Williams, Church, Halsey. These are enough to illustrate my meaning, and as I repeat them they bring to your mind, unconsciously, a flavor and reminder of the past, and possess a significance that does not attach to Grand avenue, Oriole avenue, Elmwood avenue, Alger avenue, Margrave avenue, Homestead avenue, Fallon avenue, Ann avenue, and many others, more to the square mile, I venture to say, than any other city in the country.

An address is delivered by Amasa Mason Eaton, Esq., Past President:

"WHICH IS THE OLDEST AMERICAN CONSTITUTION?"

Mr. President and Compatriots:

An interesting lecture was given, about two weeks ago, in this city, on Thomas Hooker, the founder of Connecticut, by the Rev. Mr. Twichell, that many of you doubtless heard. In this lecture the claim was made that to Connecticut belongs the honor and the glory of the first written democratic Constitution in the world. The claim is not a new one. In the valuable series entitled "American Commonwealths" there is a volume on Connecticut and its history, written by the lamented scholar, Alexander Johnston. On page 63 he says: "The first Constitution of Connecticut—the first written constitution, in the modern sense of the term, as a permanent limitation on governmental power, known in history, and certainly the first American constitution of government to embody the democratic idea—was adopted by a general assembly or popular convention of the planters of the three towns, held at Hartford, January 14, 1638–9." Other writers have maintained the same ground, ignoring or denying what seem to be the superior claims of our Providence Plantations to the honor in question. For, on the 20th of August, 1637, the handful of planters here signed that precious document now preserved at our City Hall. It is as follows: "We

Digitized by Google

whose names are hereunder, desirous to inhabit in the town of Providence, do promise to subject ourselves in active or passive obedience to all such orders or agreements as shall be made for public good of the body in an orderly way, by the major assent of the present inhabitants, masters of families, incorporated together into a town fellowship, and such others whom they shall admit unto them, only in civil things." Of course the priority in date of this compact, compared with the date of the Connecticut compact, cannot be disputed. And it would certainly seem that, tried by every test above suggested by Johnston, our compact was a true constitution. It was a permanent limitation on governmental power. It certainly embodies the democratic idea, for the agreement was they were to subject themselves to all orders made for the public good in an orderly way by the major assent of the inhabitants, masters of families. It specifically provides incorporation together into a town-fellowship. It is a written embodiment of the purest and simplest form of democracy by a group of planters, who, until that time, without any written form were self-governed, under the only absolute democracy to be found anywhere on this continent or elsewhere. Of course it cannot be denied that the Connecticut constitution was more ample, and provided for a division into the different branches of government, as to which our constitution was silent. But that very silence only goes to show that ours was the more complete and absolute democracy.

I come, therefore, to the conclusion that to Providence Plantations and not to Connecticut is due the honor and glory of having framed and adopted the first written constitution. And we must see to it that we assert our claim, lest it be deemed by our silence that the contrary claim, so constantly made by those who outnumber us, is correct.

Hon. Thomas W. Bicknell, a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, is introduced, and delivers a poetic tribute to "Washington."

President Field, who was appointed on August 8, 1894, by

Digitized by Google

the Board of Managers, a committee "to inquire into the location and condition of the grave of patriot John Waterman, who is buried at Valley Forge," presents the following report:

Report Relative to the Identity of John Waterman, Who Died at Valley Forge.

To the Board of Managers of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.

Gentlemen: At a meeting of this Board held on August 8th, last, I was appointed a committee to investigate the subject of the so-called John Waterman grave, at Valley Forge, and to report the result of my inquiry at a subsequent meeting of the Board. In accordance therewith I have carefully considered the subject, and beg leave to submit the following report:

Among the officers of the Rhode Island Continental line in the Revolutionary War was John Waterman, a commissary of issues in General Varnum's Brigade. This John Waterman (for there were two, if not three, of the same name) first appears in connection with the military records of the Revolution, in 1777, when he was a Quartermaster in Colonel Israel Angell's Rhode Island Regiment, and continues to be connected with the Rhode Island regiments included in this Brigade up to a certain date in the year 1778.

It is not necessary to follow his connection with the Continental army; it is certain, however, that when the army, under the command of Washington, went into winter quarters at Valley Forge, he was with his regiment in Varnum's Brigade.

On the 24th of April, 1778, a letter was sent to Theodore Foster, Esq., of Providence, by William Allen, who was a Captain in Colonel Israel Angell's Regiment, which, from its direct relation to the matter under consideration, is of considerable importance. It was as follows:

Digitized by Google

"CAMP VALLEY FORGE, 24 April, 1778.

DEAR SIR: Captain Tew and myself arrived safe to port on the 22d inst, found the encampment in perfect tranquility, and the enemy peaceable in their quarters.

I am sorry to inform you that yesterday died of a short illness, that worthy gentleman, John Waterman, Esq., Commissary to our brigade.

Please delivered the endorsed to Sally (torn) accept the sincere regards for yourself and lady, from your

most affectionate and most obedient humble servant,

WM. ALLEN."

"TO THEODORE FOSTER, ESQ.:

N. B.—Have returned your bill to Capt. Olney, as it would not pass in Pennsylvania."

A death was no unusual occurrence at this time, for hundreds of soldiers were sick and dying from the effects of the privations to which they were subjected. But in the death of Waterman his companions seem to have felt his loss, for the nature of the reference to him implies that he was esteemed by his fellow officers. This letter fixes the date of his death, and tradition tells us that he was buried within the cantonment.

At the session of the General Assembly of Rhode Island, in December, 1778, Thomas Waterman, son of Commissary Waterman, presented a petition relative to his father's affairs, whereof the following is a copy:

"Whereas Thomas Waterman, a Second Lieutenant in the Continental battalion raised by this State, under the command of Colonel Israel Angell, preferred a petition and represented unto this Assembly, that John Waterman, his father, was quartermaster of the said regiment, and his family was supplied with articles at the stated price, to the amount of one-quarter of his wages, to the 14th day of December, 1777, when he was appointed an assistant commissary of issues to General Varnum's Brigade; from which time he never drew anything for the support of his family at the stated price, until the time of his death, which happened on the 24th day of April, 1778, he being then in the service of his country.

Digitized by Google

That during that period the family was greatly distressed; his said father's wages not being, by any means adequate to their support.

That he being the only son of his father, the care of the family is now devolved upon him; and that his wages as Second Lieutenant, so far from enabling him to contribute to their relief, is insufficient to support him according to his rank; and, thereupon, the said Thomas Waterman prayed this Assembly to direct that his father's family be supplied with the necessaries of life at the stated prices, to the amount of one-quarter part of his said father's wages, from the said 14th day of December, 1777, to the said 24th day of April, 1778; and from that time, to the amount of one-quarter part of his, the said petitioner's, wages, at the same rates; on consideration whereof—

It is voted and resolved, that the prayer of the said Thos. Waterman in his aforesaid petition contained, be, and the same is hereby granted."

When the army went into winter quarters at Valley Forge, the brigade, commanded by General James M. Varnum, of Rhode Island, took up its location some fifteen hundred feet to the eastward of the star redoubt, so-called, a large fortification, and the General's headquarters were just west of this redoubt, at David Stevens' house, which is still standing. Nearly a mile to the southeast of brigade headquarters was a field which subsequently was used for the interment of those who died during the winter and who belonged to this brigade. For years visitors to this historic locality have noticed in this field, which has, from time to time, been under cultivation, a red sandstone on which was rudely carved "J W 1778," and which evidently marked the grave of some soldier who gave up his life during the memorable winter that the army was there encamped.

It seems that succeeding generations have regarded this as a hallowed spot, and have carefully avoided disturbing the stone that marked it, although the surrounding earth has been turned over year after year by the plough. More than ten years ago the subject of this grave was brought to the attention of Dr. J. V. P. Turner, of Philadelphia, who entered upon a careful inquiry to discover, if possible, the signifi-

Digitized by Google

cance of the letters "J W," and thus determine who was there buried. He caused a query to be inserted in the Pennsylvania Historical Magazine, and subsequently secured the information in the letter which has heretofore been given. In the meanwhile, the territory, or at least a portion of it, where the army encamped, after long years of agitation, was secured by the State of Pennsylvania for a public park and a commission appointed to take the care and custody of it. Numbered among these commissioners are Professor Daniel W. Howard, of West Chester, Pennsylvania, and I. Hestor Todd, of Port Kennedy, Pennsylvania, the latter gentleman being the owner of the land on which this grave is located. Professor Howard, who is connected with one of the educational institutions at Chester, has devoted much time and careful study towards ascertaining the identity of the grave, and from his investigations he has come to the conclusion that it is the grave of John Waterman, heretofore referred to. He has taken great pains to have the matter brought to the attention of the different historical and kindred organizations in Pennsylvania and Rhode Island, with the hope that sufficient interest might be aroused to have the grave suitably marked and cared for.

In this work Mr. Todd has also been greatly interested, and has expressed the intent of giving a title to the spot on which the grave is located to such an organization as will preserve and care for it.

My investigation of the matter has been directed mainly to determine who this John Waterman was, his ancestry, and, generally, to secure any facts which might confirm the opinion advanced by Professor Howard. With this end in view I prepared a short account of the subject, which was published, together with certain illustrations, in the Providence Sunday Journal.

The object in this was two-fold: First, for the purpose of giving the information of so interesting an historical matter to the public; and, second, for the purpose of calling the attention of descendants or collateral relatives of John Waterman to it, and interesting them in the matter, and

Digitized by Google

thus secure additional information relative to John Waterman and his family. As to the first reason, the article produced no more nor no less interest than other newspaper articles do, but in other respects it has produced particularly interesting results.

Soon after the publication of this article I received a letter from William H. Waterman, Esq., of New Bedford, Mass., the genealogist of the Waterman family, in which he gave the descent of a John Waterman from the original ancestor of the Rhode Island Watermans, whom he believed to be the soldier who died at Valley Forge. While a correspondence was proceeding with Mr. Waterman and myself relative to the matter, I received a visit from Mrs. Harriet Sprague, of this city, whose attention had been called to the article, and whose husband, Byron Sprague, was a descendant of Richard Waterman, the first of the name in Rhode Island. Mrs. Sprague had in mind still another John Waterman, whom she believed to be the John Waterman who died at Valley Forge.

I then communicated with Mr. Waterman at New Bedford, giving him the information which had been given me by Mrs. Sprague, and received from him an account of the John Waterman, her husband's ancestor, which showed conclusively that the soldier at Valley Forge could not have been the one she had referred to. This John Waterman was a descendant in the fourth generation from Richard Waterman, the first of the name in Rhode Island, in the following line:

Richard Waterman married Bethia—their son, Resolved Waterman, married Mercy Williams; their son, John Waterman, married Anne Olney; their son, John Waterman, married for his second wife Marcy Stafford. On the Waterman farm, near Crompton, R. I., is the graveyard of this branch of the Waterman family, and among the graves there located is that of "Marcy Stafford wife of Capt John Waterman who died Feby 28 1811 aged 96 years 11 months." Beside this grave is a vacant space which has produced the impression that it might have been left for the body of her husband to

Digitized by Google

be buried beside her, and there is a tradition in the family that Captain John Waterman went away and never came back, all of which, in the absence of other evidence, would go far to prove that this was the Captain Waterman who died at Valley Forge, and was there buried; but Mr. Waterman's records disprove this and show conclusively to the contrary, for he states that this particular Captain John Waterman was drowned in Still river, Coventry, R. I., in 1751, being thrown from his horse while fording the river, and this is confirmed by other branches of the family.

It also appears, strangely enough, that this same John Waterman had a son Thomas who removed to Cheshire, Mass.

The other John Waterman was a descendant, in the fifth generation, from the same Richard Waterman in the following line:

Richard Waterman, the ancestor of the Waterman family in Rhode Island, married Bethia—one of their children was Resolved Waterman, who married Mercy Williams, daughter of Roger Williams, and died August, 1670; their son, Richard Waterman, born January, 1660, married his cousin, Anne Waterman, and died September 28, 1748; their son, Richard Waterman, Jr., married November 14, 1725, Marcy Corpe; their son, John Waterman, married October 3, 1751, Martha Dyer, of Long Island; their only son was Thomas Waterman.

There are a number of descendants of the daughters of this John Waterman in the west, but I have not been able to ascertain where they are located, nor even their name. From the information which I have received, and from the investigations which Mr. William H. Waterman has made and the conclusions which he arrived at many years ago, when this matter was brought to his attention, I am strongly of the opinion that this John Waterman, the son of Richard Waterman and Marcy Corpe, is the John Waterman, Commissary-General of Issues of Varnum's Brigade, who died at Valley Forge, and whose grave is marked by the red sandstone heretofore referred to.

I am convinced that no evidence positively proving this fact

Digitized by Google

can be obtained; yet I think that enough collateral evidence surrounds the matter to warrant this conclusion. While the resolution directing me to make this examination does not require me to make suggestions or recommendations, I beg leave, however, to do so. Rhode Island has done little to honor the memory of the patriots of '76. In fact it has done less to honor its own brave sons than other States have. It is one of the particular duties of this Society to see that historic spots are marked, and in no better way can the memory of those who served and died at Valley Forge be perpetuated than by a substantial monument on that historic ground.

I would, therefore, respectfully recommend that communications be sent from this Society to the proper officers of the Chapters of the Daughters of the American Revolution, suggesting that a committee be appointed to comprise, with a committee of like number from this Society, a joint committee on the Captain John Waterman Memorial, said committee to be empowered to represent each of said Societies before the Legislature of this State in presenting a petition, asking for an appropriation for the purpose of causing a suitable monument to be erected on the site of the grave of Captain John Waterman, and which shall contemplate the preservation of the grave now remaining, in memory of the Rhode Island soldiers who died at Valley Forge. Accompanying this report are two maps of the camp grounds at Valley Forge, in 1778 and 1892, marked Exhibits A. and B.[1]

Respectfully submitted,

EDWARD FIELD,

Committee.

The report being read, it was

Voted, That the report of Compatriot Field relative to the grave of Captain John Waterman, at Valley Forge, and the recommendation therein be, and the same is, hereby accepted; and that George E. Barstow, Frederick W. Easton, and John Edward Studley be, and they are hereby, appointed a committee on the part of this Society relative to the same.

[1] These maps are omitted in this volume.

Digitized by Google



GEN. HORACE PORTER,

PAST PRESIDENT-GENERAL OF THE NATIONAL SOCIETY OF THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

RECEPTION AND BANQUET

IN HONOR OF

GENERAL HORACE PORTER,

PRESIDENT-GENERAL OF THE NATIONAL SOCIETY OF THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, AT THE NARRAGANSETT HOTEL, PROVIDENCE, SATURDAY EVENING, NOVEMBER 30, 1895.

THE visit of President-General Porter to Providence, as the guest of the Society, was an occasion which will ever be remembered as one of the pleasantest in its history.

When it was decided that the President-General would honor the Society by his presence, a committee, consisting of Compatriots Robert P. Brown, Joseph Balch, and Joseph C. W. Cole, was appointed by President Field to make the arrangements for his reception and entertainment while a guest of the Society, and for the success of the affair this committee is entitled to great credit.

President Field met General Porter at Wickford Junction early in the afternoon, and accompanied him to the city, where they were met by Past President Wilfred H. Munro, who escorted the distinguished guest to the Narragansett Hotel, where accommodations had been provided for his comfort until the reception and banquet in the evening.

At half-past seven the reception was held in the parlor of the hotel, the President-General and Governor Charles Warren Lippitt, Adjutant-General Frederick M. Sackett, and Colonel John C. Wyman, also guests of the Society, being received by the Reception Committee, consisting of Edward Field, President and Chairman; Past Presidents

Digitized by Google

Alfred Stone, John Carter Brown Woods, Amasa M. Eaton, Wilfred H. Munro; Vice-President William Maxwell Greene; Secretary Christopher Rhodes; Treasurer Olney Arnold, II; Registrar Robert P. Brown; Chaplain Rev. Edward O. Bartlett; Poet Rev. Frederic Denison; and Compatriots Dexter B. Potter and General Olney Arnold. During the reception, and also while the banquet was in progress, Reeves' Orchestra rendered a select programme.

Shortly after eight o'clock the company proceeded to the dining-hall. In the absence of the Chaplain, prayer was offered by Prof. Nathaniel F. Davis, of Brown University, after which, as is the custom of the Society on all such occasions, a toast was drunk to "the memory of the patriots of the American Revolution," the entire assemblage remaining standing. The party then sat down to the following menu:

Sherry and Bitters

Blue Points

Mock Turtle—aux vin Madeira

Coquille
on shell aux gratin

Escallop of Chicken Halibut
White Sauce
Potatoes Princess

Filet of Beef larded
Mushroom Sauce
Stuffed Peppers Parisienne Potatoes

Roman Punch Cigarettes

Roast Quail, Bardeè on Toast
Celery Currant Jelly

Frozen Pudding Whipped Cream

Assorted Cakes

Fruit

Coffee

Roquefort Cheese Water Crackers

Apollinaris

Digitized by Google

At the conclusion of the banquet President Edward Field rapped to order, and introduced the post-prandial exercises.

Address of President Field.

Compatriots and Guests of the Society:

For nearly six years this Society has pursued its work, with a measurable degree of success.

We have fittingly observed the anniversaries of important events in the Revolution.

We have assisted in placing a bronze tablet upon the old Market House, to mark the spot where the men and women of Providence showed their resistance to tyranny and oppression by burning British taxed tea.

We have appropriately marked more than a hundred graves of Revolutionary soldiers scattered here and there throughout our little State.

To this Society is due the credit of initiating the movement which has resulted in securing from the Legislature an appropriation for the purpose of erecting a monument to the memory of Lieutenant John Waterman, a Rhode Island officer, whose lonely grave is within the historic grounds at Valley Forge.

We have done even more; for the services of more than 300 Revolutionary soldiers, which but a few years ago were inaccessible, are now permanently recorded.

While we have been thus engaged, the same noble work has been going on in nearly every one of the States in this great republic. Some have done more than we have, some have done less; but all are united with the common object of perpetuating the spirit and memory of the deeds of the patriots who achieved American independence and secured to us the blessings of liberty.

Bound together for such high purposes, these Societies cannot but exert a powerful influence throughout the land in stimulating a higher patriotism and a greater love of country.

The Rhode Island Society, in its brief life, has had many

Digitized by Google

notable gatherings, but the occasion which brings us together this evening is the happiest in the life of our Society.

To have with us the President-General of this great national organization gives us a keener idea of our importance.

Mr. President-General, the pleasure it gives us to welcome you to our Society is difficult to express in words.

We have here in Rhode Island a homely expression, handed down to us from the very earliest moments of our settlement. It is the salutation what cheer? and when a Rhode Islander says that, it is a welcome from the heart, and, therefore, Mr. President-General, I greet you with "What Cheer!"

I will give as the first toast "The State of Rhode Island, the birthplace of Liberty," and take pleasure in presenting His Excellency Charles Warren Lippitt, Governor of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

Governor Lippitt spoke eloquently of the part Rhode Island sustained in the struggle for American Independence, and paid a handsome tribute to the valiant services of the guest of the Society during the War of the Rebellion.

The next toast proposed was the "National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution," to which was invited to respond the honorary guest of the evening. General Porter introduced his brief address with a few felicitous remarks, and spoke, in substance, as follows:

Address of President-General Porter.

To say that I am pleased to be here is but a mild and feeble expression. I am positively assassinated with delight. There seems to be a feeling prevalent among you Rhode Islanders that any one living outside this State is simply camping out, and I am come to be in accord with that feeling. They seem to feel that life without a visit to these plantations is a failure and dismal regret, and I realize that fact also. Your forefathers appear to have looked upon the State much as schoolboys looked upon a composition—the more capitals it had the better it would be. Be that as it

Digitized by Google

may, it is a pleasure to me to travel about among the societies of our organization, and be here to-night. The objects of our society are worthy of all the efforts bestowed upon it. To perpetuate the name and fame of men who deserve to be immortalized is certainly a worthy cause, and it is a wise act to come together in these lasting unions.

There is something of the true sympathy of comrades in the touch of elbows. It cultivates that friendship which divides sorrows and doubles joys. This society is young in years, but it is old in effective work. If it had done nothing else, it is worthy of credit in causing the publishing by Congress of the records of the Revolutionary period, which are fast being lost and defaced. It has issued much patriotic literature of high character, and rescued from oblivion hundreds of graves of Revolutionary soldiers. It has erected monuments, memorials, and statues on the battle grounds of the Revolution. The society has besides celebrated the anniversary of all the great events of that struggle and furnished to many schools a faithful likeness of our great Exemplar, the immortal Washington. In most States it has seen that the American flag is hoisted on every school, to say that that institution is national and not sectarian. That banner never has, and, if we are as true as our forefathers, never will be, dethroned from its supremacy. Tyranny we can have anywhere, but if you want civil and religious liberty you must go forth and fight for it. In this way patriotism is taught.

Patriots are not like poets — they are made, not born. Bolingbroke says that patriotism is a lesson of reason. We need no excuse for celebrating these events. He who does not honor his ancestors is never likely to accomplish anything for which his descendants will honor him.

That old Revolutionary ancestor is worthy of the honor of every one. He was inured to hardship. He had early learned that there was more sagacity in American workshops than in the cabinets of European princes. He was a great character in history. The expression of his face was like an east wind, but there was a mild southern exposure to his mind. The old Revo-

Digitized by Google

lutionist was a severe and austere man. If dogs did not greet him with a pleasant wag of the tail they took precious good care not to bite him. He had early learned the meaning of the true liberty that could turn that which was not understood into implicit obedience. That sire had an abiding courage. As the Danes destroyed the hearing of their war steeds that they might not turn back, so he turned a deaf ear to despondency and fear because he knew the difference between the agitation of a people and the reform of a government. When he could not control, he endured; and was always content to leave the efforts to man, the result to God. He might have been a zealot, but he was never a hypocrite. He led forlorn hopes, and was not in the wake of charges. He could convince but not advise. In battle he always had the requisite courage, fighting on and on with his conscience as the only hope of reward, as true to his convictions as the rocks of his native land. When he went down he left nothing before him except the fragments that he had scattered in his way. His religion was one of the heart, not of the senses. He strove to deify humanity, not to make human the gods. He had the fervor of the Crusaders, the chivalry of knighthood, and the courage of Navarre. We then, as soldiers, take off our hats and salute him, our true ideal. His name may not be recorded in the book of heralds, but it is set down in the book of life.

The next toast proposed was the "Spirit of '76," responded to by Colonel Wyman, who said that he did not need to say that he sincerely wished that he was at home, in bed and asleep, since there seemed to be nothing left for him to say after listening to the eloquent words of the President-General. He said that he had rather a selfish interest in the Order, however, that he was almost old enough, he thought, to be a Revolutionary pensioner, and he considered that the time would come when the loyal legion would be made up of those who would speak of the valor that he himself had shown in the late war.

These meetings were good things in keeping alive those

Digitized by Google

sparks in the fires of liberty that would tell of the past of this country, and show why it should be the equal, if not the peer, of any nation in the world.

At the conclusion of Colonel Wyman's address the exercises were brought to a close. After the banquet General Porter was entertained by several of the members of the Society at the Hope Club, and was the guest of Past President Amasa M. Eaton, on Sunday, at his home in the suburbs of the city.

Digitized by Google

SIXTH ANNUAL MEETING.

FEBRUARY 22, 1896.

THE sixth annual meeting of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution is held February 22, 1896, at the Cabinet of the Rhode Island Historical Society, on Waterman street, in Providence, at 12 o'clock noon.

President Edward Field presents his address, as follows:

Compatriots of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

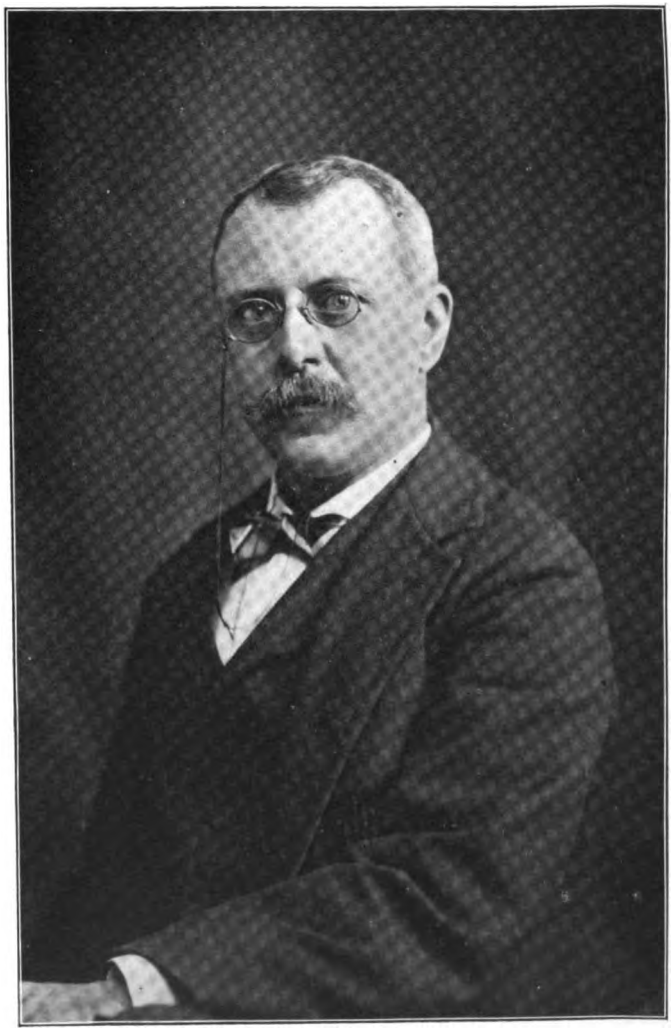
The laws of the Society make it the duty of the President to present an address in writing at the annual meeting. In accordance with this direction I shall review the work of the year which has closed, and make such recommendations as the experiences of the year suggest.

MARKERS.

The recommendation which I made in my report, as Registrar, two years ago, that the Society take steps to mark the graves of Revolutionary soldiers in Rhode Island, has been carried into effect during the past year, and more than one hundred of these graves have been marked with the iron marker adopted by the National Society.

Of this number fifty markers were purchased by the Society, and placed, in most cases, by the voluntary services of members or interested parties. The graves thus marked were selected by lot, in accordance with a vote of the Board of

Digitized by Google



EDWARD FIELD,

PRESIDENT, 1895–1896.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Managers, this method insuring a wide distribution. This work has been done entirely under the direction of the committee appointed for the purpose at the last annual meeting.

A great amount of work has devolved upon Compatriot Balch, the Secretary of this committee, and I take this opportunity of expressing my thanks to him for the promptness with which his work has been characterized, the great interest which he has manifested, and the systematic methods which he has inaugurated. The report of this committee, which will be presented for your consideration, will explain the details of the work accomplished.

In addition to what the Society has done towards marking the graves of Revolutionary patriots, the Barrington Rural Improvement Society, of that town, has performed a noble service.

Through the efforts of Compatriot Bicknell a meeting of this Society was called at Barrington, in October last, to consider the subject of marking the graves of the Barrington men in the Revolution.

No better account of these proceedings, and what followed, can be given than that furnished by the report made to me by Compatriot Bicknell, which is as follows:

"PROVIDENCE, January 20, 1896.

In the autumn of 1894 my attention was called to a notice in the Providence Journal, signed by Rev. E. O. Bartlett, for a committee asking persons who knew the location of the graves of soldiers of the Revolution in any of our towns to report the same to him.

Being then a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, and interested in all that relates to preserving the landmarks and memories of the Revolution, I sent to Mr Bartlett the names of nine soldiers of Barrington whose graves I could readily locate.

At the last annual meeting of the Rhode Island Society it was voted to place markers at a number of graves in several towns in the State.

In the month of September, 1895, I received a letter, from the Secretary of our Society, that three markers had been assigned for Barrington for three soldiers' graves that had been chosen by lot from the nine I had reported.

Digitized by Google

During the year I had been collecting material for my forthcoming History of Barrington, and by means of it I found that more than one hundred men of Barrington rendered some considerable service of a military sort during the American Revolution, and of their graves I could locate more than fifty. With this knowledge in my possession, it occurred to me that if it should be communicated to the people of the town it would stimulate a desire and purpose on their part to place markers at the graves of all the patriots whose resting place could be identified. A public meeting was called under the auspices of the Rural Improvement Association of Barrington, in October, at which addresses were made by President Field and myself, in which the purposes of our Society were set forth, and the patriotic history of the town briefly narrated. At this meeting Mr. Irving M. Smith, since deceased, presided, and urged the matter in earnest words; and, on motion of Mr. John L. Draper, the Society voted to assume the agency and responsibility of placing markers at all graves that could be identified. By careful research, aided very materially and earnestly by Mr. Ebenezer Tiffany, Jr., I was able to learn and record the military service of more than one hundred citizens of Barrington who gave from forty-five days to three years to their country. Of this large number fifty-six graves have been identified and marked with the Society's markers.

In order to give dignity and impressiveness to the occasion of marking these graves, public exercises were held at the Town Hall and at Princes Hill Cemetery, Barrington, on Saturday, November 2, 1895. An historical address on "Barrington in the American Revolution" was given by the writer of this note. Governor Charles Warren Lippitt gave an interesting and an eloquent address on "The Part Our State Bore in the Great Struggle for National Life." Edward Field, Esq., President of our Society, gave an account of the purpose and work of the compatriots in marking the graves of our heroes, and President Orren S. Anthony, of the Improvement Association, in a most fitting address, emphasized the value of such proceedings to the community in awaking and fostering the patriotic spirit. The President and Secretary of the Bristol Branch of the Daughters of the American Revolution, who were present with a delegation of Daughters from Bristol, also made appropriate and appreciative addresses.

At the Princes Hill Cemetery Mr. Field, our President, placed the marker at the grave of Winchester Bicknell, one of the Revolutionary patriots, and very touching words were

Digitized by Google

spoken by Governor Lippitt. This ceremony closed the exercises of marking the graves so far known in the town, and the day will be remembered as one of the most interesting in the history of Barrington.

If it is sweet to die for one's country, as the words "Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori" declare, it is our privilege to do a dutiful deed in keeping in life and in the memories of men the noble acts, the great sacrifices, and the undying faith of these ancestors of ours. Let us be grateful for the privilege and opportunity accorded us.

THOMAS W. BICKNELL.

PROVIDENCE, R. I., January 20, 1896."

Fifty-six of these markers were thus placed in the ancient burying grounds of Barrington. In connection with this work Compatriot Ebenezer Tiffany, Jr., of that town, has prepared for the archives of our Society a complete record of the graves so marked; besides giving the name of the patriot this list contains the place and date of birth and death, burial place, the name of the person furnishing the information, with the address of such person, the name of the person or society furnishing the marker, and the date it was placed. It is a painstaking record, of great value, and reflects the highest credit upon the zeal and industry of Compatriot Tiffany.

Through the efforts of Arthur E. Warner, Esq., of East Providence, General A. E. Burnside Council, No. 5, Order of United American Mechanics, held a public meeting at Riverside, on December 16, to inaugurate a similar movement in that section of the town of East Providence, and I was invited to take part in these exercises.

It is proposed by this organization to mark the graves of the Revolutionary heroes who are buried in Little Neck Cemetery, in that district.

It will, therefore, be seen that much progress has been made by the Society in this branch of its work, and I trust that another year will see other towns and cities in the State engaged in a similar undertaking.

At the annual dinner a year ago I presented a report relative to the grave of Lieutenant John Waterman, a Rhode

Digitized by Google

Island officer, which is located at Valley Forge, and recommended therein that steps be taken to secure from the General Assembly an appropriation for the purpose of providing a suitable monument at this spot. The recommendations then made have been carried into effect, and I am pleased to state that an appropriation has been made and a commission appointed to take charge of this work. Four members of our Society are included in this commission—Compatriots Charles Warren Lippitt, D. Russell Brown, J. Edward Studley, and George E. Barstow.

In November last I was invited to accompany the commission on its visit to the historic camp ground at Valley Forge, when the preliminary arrangements were made to carry into effect the object for which the commission was appointed. The State of Pennsylvania has acquired a large part of the territory where the American army was encamped during that terrible winter of 1778, for a public park, and it is proposed to have erected appropriate memorials at the historic points therein.

By the action of this Society, Rhode Island will have the honor of being the first State to enter into this historic and patriotic work.

I desire to express my thanks to His Excellency Governor Lippitt, and the members of this commission, for many courtesies tendered me on the occasion of my visit.

During the year the Society has lost, by reason of death, two members, Nathaniel Mowry Bradley and Robert Grenville Brown. Compatriot Bradley had been a member of the Society but a week, having been admitted July 17, and his death occurring July 24, 1895. I have invited Compatriot Arthur P. Sumner, a personal friend of the deceased, to prepare a memorial for preservation in our archives. Robert Grenville Brown was a charter member of the Society, and during the year 1892–3 was Secretary and one of the Board of Managers. His death occurred on February 7. Past President Woods has been invited to prepare a memorial of his life for the archives of the Society.

I have also to announce the death, on September 28, 1895,

Digitized by Google



A CORNER OF BUTT'S HILL FORT, PORTSMOUTH

Looking towards Tiverton Heights

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of Shearjashub T. Watson, an original member of the Society, but who, on account of technicalities in his application papers, not affecting his eligibility, however, did not become enrolled in the present Society. Mr. Watson was a descendant of Captain Asa Waterman, an Assistant Commissary of issues for Connecticut and Rhode Island, a man of wealth, and of such unselfish patriotism that he contributed almost his entire fortune to purchase supplies for the Continental Army when the credit of the Colonies was at low ebb.

Mention should also be made of the death of the Rev. Augustus Woodbury, one of the organizers of the Society. He continued in active membership only a short time, and formally resigned from the Society when he removed from the city, a few years since.

I attended the National Congress of the Society, held at Boston, April 29th last, and shared in the hospitality of the Massachusetts Society. This Congress was held in the historic old South Church, and was attended by delegates from nearly all of the State Societies.

It was an enthusiastic gathering, and the Massachusetts Society left nothing to be desired in its arrangements for the comfort and enjoyment of those who attended. The most important measure considered at this congress was that relating to the formation of Chapters in the several States, and in connection with this subject I would state that the Board of Managers, pursuant to the recommendations made by President Munro a year ago, has taken the necessary steps to present for your consideration to-day an amendment to the by-laws of the Society, which, if adopted, will make it possible to establish such Chapters in different parts of the State. I am confident that if this is permitted by our by-laws that a greater interest in the Society will be stimulated throughout the State, and that the Society will be largely increased in membership.

On August 29th, the 117th anniversary of the battle of Rhode Island, the Society made a pilgrimage to the Butts Hill Fort, which formed a portion of the battle ground.

Taking the boat at Providence the party proceeded to

Digitized by Google

Tiverton, where carriages were taken to this historic point, and, after a short stop, returned to the Stone Bridge Cottage for dinner. .

After dinner, Professor Munro, historian, delivered an address appropriate to the occasion, and Rev. Mr. Denison, poet, read a patriotic ballad. Before the meeting adjourned it was voted that the Society present to the General Assembly a memorial asking that this ancient earthwork be preserved and that the State acquire the land on which it is built. I believe that this project is one worthy of the serious consideration of the Society. The Butts Hill Fort is the only work now remaining in any substantial form that was part of the system of fortifications at the north end of the island. It was near there that most of the fighting took place, and where the greatest loss to both armies was sustained. This fort has the distinction of being occupied successively by the British, American, and French armies. It is in a remarkable state of preservation, and, with a small outlay, could be kept in such shape that it would mark for years yet to come one of the peculiarly important battles of the Revolution.

On Saturday, November 30, the Society was honored by having as its guest General Horace Porter, President-General of the National Society, the occasion taking the form of a reception and banquet, at the Narragansett Hotel. His Excellency Governor Lippitt, Adjutant-General Frederick M. Sackett, and Colonel John C. Wyman were also present, and assisted in welcoming the distinguished visitor to the State and to the Society.

An experience of some years has led me to the belief that the Board of Managers of the Society should be increased in numbers. As this Board is at present constituted it consists of the officers of the Society and the delegates to the National Congress, the general membership of the Society having no representation or voice whatever in the management or policy of the Society, save as they express it in the choice of general officers at each annual election.

The Society is a State Society, and I believe that it should be representative of the State; and to this end I would

Digitized by Google

recommend that each town in the State, or at least each county, represented in the Society, be entitled to a representative in the Board of Managers. This would extend the interests of the Society, relieve the officers of much of the responsibility now imposed, give to the members at large a voice in the management of the Society's affairs, and allow a greater consideration to the various matters presented to the Board for action, for experience has shown that the attendance at meetings of the Board of Managers seldom exceeds five members. In nearly all of the State Societies a certain number of members of the Society, together with the officers, constitute the Board of Managers.

In retiring from the office of President I desire to express my sincere thanks to the officers and members for their generous and cordial support in all that has been undertaken.

The Society has now reached its full six years of life, having been organized on the first day of February, 1890. It has advanced to a position of dignity and influence, and the pure patriotism and disinterestedness which has characterized its work has won for it the respect and confidence of the people of the State.

When any organization attains such a position its influence is desirable, and its services are ofttimes solicited to further interests foreign to the purposes for which it is organized and maintained; in whatever manner this Society lends that influence and approval, see that it is worthily bestowed. There are certain lines within which we may properly labor, but beyond which we have no right to go. Guard jealously our reputation, for on that depends the success of our future undertakings.

Christopher Rhodes, Secretary, presents his report for the past year.

REPORT OF THE SECRETARY.

PROVIDENCE, R. I., February 22d, 1896.

To the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

In compliance with the provisions of Sec. 6 of the By-Laws, the Secretary presents his annual report.

Digitized by Google

Amount collected from Feb. 22, 1895, to Feb. 17, 1896, as per statement..... $471 00
Amount paid Olney Arnold, II, Treasurer, from Feb. 22, 1895, to Feb. 17, 1896, as per vouchers..... 471 00

Twenty-eight new members have been admitted since our last annual meeting. We have lost two members by death. Total number of members on the rolls of the Society at the present time, 174. Three members have neglected to pay their dues for the year 1895-96. They have been notified several times, and are now liable to be dropped from the rolls.

Respectfully submitted,

CHRISTOPHER RHODES,

Secretary.

Olney Arnold, II, Treasurer, presents his report, as follows:

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

for the year ending February 22, 1896.

Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

Receipts.

Cash in bank Feb. 22, 1895.....	$161 91
Dues, dinners, rosettes, certificates, etc.; also interest on bank deposit.....	545 84
	$707 75

Expenditures.

Annual dinner, Feb. 22, 1895, including printing, music, etc.....	$213 50	
Dinner to General Porter, including music, printing, etc.....	132 65	
Expense of delegate to National Congress, May 1, 1895.....	8 95	
Rosettes.....	33 00	

Digitized by Google



OLNEY ARNOLD, II.,

TREASURER, 1890–1898.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Stamps, express charges, printing, stationery, and certificates of membership	125 55	
Annual dues to National Society, 148 members, at 25 cents each	37 00	
Grave markers, and printing regarding same	60 55	
Floral emblem for late Compatriot, N. M. Bradley	4 00	
	$615 20	
Cash in bank Feb. 22, 1896	92 55	
		$707 75

OLNEY ARNOLD, II,

Treasurer.

PROVIDENCE, R. I., February 22, 1896.

Robert P. Brown, Registrar, presents his report as follows:

REPORT OF THE REGISTRAR.

To the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

At the beginning of our official year the membership of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution under the Charter was 152, of whom three had died and one resigned, leaving an active living membership of 148. During this last year the admissions have been twenty-eight and deaths two, or a net increase of twenty-six, which gives 174 as the strength of our Society to-day. Of the additions to our ranks this year the ancestry is as follows: from

Deputy-Governor	1
Member of General Assembly	1
Colonel	2
Lieutenant-Colonel	3
Major	2
Captain	1

Digitized by Google

Surgeon	1
Lieutenant	1
Sergeant	4
Ensign	2
Drum-Major	1
Corporal	1
Private	7
Militiamen	1

The present total membership of the National Society is 7,170, a gain of 1,292 this last year. There are now 32 State Societies, including the one in the Hawaiian Islands, and it is estimated that at the time of the next annual Congress, April 30th, there will be 34 State Societies and 7,500 members.

The growth of the Society has been from the very finest class of men, and it seems indispensable to keep it in that line if you wish the Society to prosper and accomplish its beneficent mission of keeping alive the fires of patriotism and of unselfish devotion to country and man's emancipation from all bonds, whether the tyrant be civil or ecclesiastical. This Society has reached that position of numbers and influence which should appeal to your pride to keep it so, and which should impel you to closely watch proposed members and notify the officers at once of objections to any man whose character or acts would lower the Society's standing, or render him obnoxious to men who still try to uphold the spirit of '76.

Joseph Balch, Secretary of the Committee on Marking the Graves of Revolutionary Soldiers, presents the following report:

February 22d, 1896.

To the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

In the absence of the Chairman of this Committee in Texas, where I am informed he has gone to reside permanently, and at the urgent request of Mr. J. T. Blodgett, the other member of the Committee, I hereby present the report of the Com-

Digitized by Google

mittee on Marking the Graves of Revolutionary Soldiers in Rhode Island.

From the time of their appointment to July, 1895, the Committee confined themselves to the task of obtaining as complete a list as possible of the Revolutionary graves in Rhode Island, and to that end had, from time to time, various articles and notices printed in the daily papers, and also sent to Town Clerks, Grand Army Posts, Historical Societies, and to various individuals throughout the State, a circular concerning the matter, a copy of which accompanies this report. They can now report 255 graves on the list.

At a meeting of the Board of Managers of this Society, held July 17, 1895, the following resolution relating to the work of this committee was passed:

Resolved, That the Committee on Marking the Graves of Revolutionary Soldiers be, and hereby are, authorized to purchase fifty (50) markers, and that these markers be placed on the graves of those 50 soldiers whose names shall be drawn by lot by the Secretary of the Committee from the list as prepared by the Committee.

Resolved, That the Committee be authorized to collect subscriptions for this purpose, and toward marking the remainder of the graves.

Acting under this resolution, I accordingly drew by lot from the list fifty names, and notified, by circular to each one, the persons who had brought the graves to our attention. A copy of this circular, and a list of the fifty graves drawn, accompany this report. It was stated very plainly and clearly in this circular that subscriptions to any amount would be received by the Committee. The phrase "to any amount," apparently escaped every one's attention, as no persons have availed themselves of the latitude allowed by the Committee, and all subscriptions have been of one dollar, or enough to pay for the marker delivered. I have received twenty-two subscriptions of $1.00 each, as follows:

Richmond P. Everett.....	John Howland	grave.
Miss J. A. Gardiner.....	Alex. Mason	"
Miss M. A. Greene.....	Thos. Hughes	"

Digitized by Google

Thos. W. Bicknell	Joshua Bicknell	grave.
Fred. A. Arnold	Anthony Arnold	"
do	Job Whipple	"
A. M. Thompson	Eben Thompson	"
do	James Rhodes	"
F. R. Brownell	Sylvester Brownell	"
Jeffrey Davis	Joshua Davis	"
Mrs. D. C. Moulton	Wm. B. King	"
Nathl. G. Totten	Levi Totten	"
W. A. Hoppin	Wm. Jones	"
Edw. D. Morris	Simeon Thayer	"
Anna B. Manchester	Benj. Wilcox	"
J. C. W. Cole	Caleb Arnold	"
do	William Arnold	"
Mrs. D. C. Moulton	John Walton	"
do	Holliman Potter	"
W. A. Cranston	Benj. Cranston	"
Henry A. Freeman	Chas. Freeman	"
Wilfred H. Munro	Edw. Munro	"

Of these, eleven, or one-half, were for graves not drawn in the original fifty. I have paid seventy cents for expressage, leaving $21.30, due this account, in my possession.

On September 12 I ordered from the manufacturers, in Boston, fifty-three markers, to be delivered by express, as follows:

Edward Field, Providence	12
Edw. D. Morris, "	12
Thos. W. Bicknell, "	4
John P. Randall, Westerly	4
J. Howard Manchester, Bristol	14
To the Secretary of the Committee, Providence	7

The bill for these, and expressage, I approved, and sent to the Secretary of the Society. Of these fifty-three markers, with one sample marker on hand, making fifty-four in all, I have been notified that thirty-six have been finally placed in position, leaving, with the eleven paid for, but not in the

Digitized by Google

drawing of fifty—sixty-one in all—twenty-five not yet placed. Of these twenty-five graves, markers have been furnished for eighteen, but no notification of their having been placed has been received by the Secretary, leaving seven for which we have no markers to furnish. Of these three will be attended to as soon as markers can be obtained, but no arrangements have as yet been made toward placing markers on the remaining four graves. Of the four markers sent to Mr. Randall, at Westerly, two of the graves, those of Thomas Hall and William Vincent, he has been unable to locate, and he, consequently, holds two markers subject to the orders of the Committee. From this it will be seen that five more markers are needed to complete the marking of these sixty-one graves.

The Committee have received very kindly coöperation from all with whom they have corresponded or spoken to upon the subject, and the interest in the matter seems to be general. They would especially like to thank Mr. Edw. D. Morris, of Providence, who has furnished us with a long list of names, besides personally marking a dozen graves in Swan Point and the North Burial Ground and elsewhere; Miss C. Maria Shepard, of the Daughters of the American Revolution, who sent us a list of forty graves in Bristol; Mr. Edward Field; Colonel Will E. Brown, of East Greenwich; Mr. John P. Randall, of Westerly; Mr. Theo. Warren, of Warren; Mr. Thomas W. Bicknell; and many others who have given their time to the work and shown great interest in the matter.

Entirely aside and separate from the work of the Committee, the people of Barrington, at the suggestion of Mr. Bicknell, purchased markers and placed them on the graves of fifty-six Revolutionary soldiers in that town, holding public memorial services and defraying the cost of the markers by general subscription. Mr. Bicknell has sent to the Committee a very full and complete list of these fifty-six graves, which will be added to the 255 already on our list.

The success of this plan in Barrington was very marked, and would indicate at once a method by which most of the remaining graves in Rhode Island should be marked. The

Digitized by Google

method adopted by the Board of Managers, of drawing graves in different parts of the State, by lot, while very successful in fulfilling the intended purpose of awakening general interest in the matter throughout the State, has several disadvantages, the chief of which is, that frequently, of two or more graves, perhaps in outlying portions of the State, lying side by side and brought to our attention by the same person, one would be marked and the others not, necessitating extra trouble and expense when the time comes to attend to them.

The Committee would recommend, therefore, that the Society strive to excite sufficient interest in this subject in the towns and thickly settled portions of the State, that the example of Barrington may be generally followed.

Of the forty graves in the list sent us by Miss Shepard, in the town of Bristol, markers were sent for fourteen to Mr. J. Howard Manchester on September 19, and I have not yet been notified that any of them have been placed. The Committee would suggest that this town might profitably be made the scene of the first efforts of the Society in the direction indicated, and would recommend the appointment of a committee to consist of those members of the Society resident in Bristol to attend to the raising of the necessary funds, and, if thought best, the calling of a public meeting, to mark these forty graves and what others that may be found.

Including the fifty-six graves in Barrington, we know of 307 graves of Revolutionary soldiers in the State; of these ninety-two have already had the Society's marker placed upon them, twenty-three more that will be undoubtedly placed in a short time, two that cannot be located. The remaining 190 are situated in various parts of the State, as follows:

Prov., Swan Point.. 7	Cranston 2	Greenwich ...22
" No. Burial Gd.19	Smithfield..... 2	Apponaug.... 3
" elsewhere 7	Bristol.....26	Warwick..... 6
Glocester..... 2	Barrington.... 1	Kingstown ...21

Digitized by Google

Woonsocket	4	Warren	11	Charlestown	3
Cumberland	10	Newport	2	Exeter	2
Johnston	3	Little Compton	3	Westerly	6
Scituate	17	Tiverton	1	Centreville	1
Foster	5	Washington	4		
					190

Doubtless there are many more in these localities, especially in Pawtucket, Woonsocket, Cumberland, Newport, and Warren, of which the Committee have as yet no knowledge.

Respectfully submitted, for the Committee:

JOSEPH BALCH,

Secretary.

The officers elected for the ensuing year are:

President, ... WILLIAM MAXWELL GREENE.
Vice-President, . . . ROYAL CHAPIN TAFT.
Secretary, ... CHRISTOPHER RHODES.
Treasurer, ... OLNEY ARNOLD, II.
Registrar, ... ROBERT PERKINS BROWN.
Historian, ... WILFRED HAROLD MUNRO.
Chaplain, ... REV. SAMUEL HEBER WEBB.
Poet, ... REV. FREDERIC DENISON.
Delegates, JOHN CARTER BROWN WOODS, NATHANIEL FRENCH DAVIS, WILLIAM T. C. WARDWELL.
Alternates, ARTHUR P. SUMNER, JAMES H. TOWER, GEORGE T. HART, JOSEPH BALCH, JOSEPH H. KENDRICK.

Upon the conclusion of the business of the annual meeting the Society adjourns to the Narragansett Hotel, at 7:30 o'clock, where the annual dinner is served.

The historical address is delivered by Professor Wilfred H. Munro, Historian, and is as follows:

Digitized by Google

Address of Professor Wilfred H. Munro, Historian: "Bristol in Revolutionary Days."

Sons of the American Revolution:

The poet Longfellow, in his "Courtship of Miles Standish," gives a most picturesque account of John Alden's letter-writing, when the "Mayflower" was about to sail on her homeward voyage. It was before that unhappy mortal had been deputed by the fiery Captain to arrange a matrimonial alliance between the said Captain and the beautiful Priscilla Mullins. All the epistles of that young man, he informs us, were "Filled with the name and the fame of the Puritan maiden Priscilla." No matter what might be in the body of the epistle "All of his letters began and ended with naming Priscilla." (You may very likely have noticed that Longfellow, in that poem, does not mention the last name of the maiden. The name Mullins does not easily affiliate with poetic thought.)

Possibly you may imagine that I, also, am filled with but one idea, and, using Longfellow's measure, may say that "All his discourses begin and end with naming old Bristol," for of that ancient Puritan village I propose to speak again to-night, of the part it played in that struggle for liberty and independence in which the ancestors of all of us shared. Patriotism, local or national, stimulates patriotism. May my words induce some one of my successors to tell us what his native town did or suffered in the contest that made us free. But, gentlemen! I warn that man that his task will not be as easy as mine has been. Hardly another town in the Union has a history like that of Bristol behind it. No wonder that we, her sons, are proud of our mother. The legends of the old Vikings cluster around the summit of Mount Hope. Philip of Pokanoket, ablest and bravest of Indian chieftains, died in the swamp at its foot. In the years preceding the Revolutionary struggle the ambitious commerce of the little village was already reaching out over all seas. The privateers that Bristol men sailed in the wars in which the Col-

Digitized by Google

onies engaged, aiding thereby in the defence of their own commerce and of that of the mother country, were as fleet and as easily victorious over their rivals as was that other Defender that lately sailed out from Bristol to maintain—to prove—our ability to lead the racing fleets of the world. Shall not the sons of Bristol be proud of a history like that?

The town has always exercised an influence much more powerful than its size warranted in the affairs of the Colony and State of Rhode Island. Indeed, after this little Commonwealth had been in existence somewhat more than a century, it found that the possession of Bristol was just as essential to its happiness as was the possession of the Puritan maiden I spoke of a moment ago to John Alden. More wise than the young pilgrim, it spoke for itself in due time, and a happy union has been the result.

Bristol became a part of Rhode Island in 1747. The census (of the Colony), taken the following year, showed that it then possessed 1,069 inhabitants. In 1774, 1,209 persons lived in the town. Of these, 114 were blacks, and 16 were Indians. There were 197 families all told, and but 272 white males above 16 years of age.

The population of the Colony was 59,707. Newport was the largest town, with 9,208 inhabitants. Providence was second, with 4,321; and Scituate (*mirabile dictu*) was third, with 3,601. (To-day Scituate has not that number.) All the towns but New Shoreham, Jamestown, Middletown, Warren, Johnston, North Providence, and Barrington surpassed Bristol in the number of inhabitants. Its comparative wealth was indicated, perhaps, by the fact that only six towns, Newport, South Kingstown, Providence, North Kingstown, Jamestown, and Portsmouth, surpassed it, in the order named, in the number of blacks. (Jamestown, however, should be in a class by itself. It had only 400 whites in a total population of 563.)

The most influential men of the town were William Bradford and Simeon Potter. Bradford had already twice been Speaker of the General Assembly. (He was Speaker seven times afterward; was, for four years, Deputy Governor;

Digitized by Google

and, later, was United States Senator. I may add that he was a personal friend of Washington, and that Washington once passed a week with him in his home at "The Mount.") Simeon Potter was the richest man in the place. He was a retired Privateersman, and had acquired large wealth from that somewhat indefinite territory—*i. e.*, indefinite for a privateer—the "Spanish Main." He had already been one of the Council (Senate) of the Colony, and in December, 1774, was appointed Major-General of its forces—the first man chosen to fill the position after the office was created. These two men were, perhaps, as well known as any in the Colony when the war broke out. From some unknown cause, Potter's zeal waned during the struggle—Bradford did magnificent work during all the contest. In 1772, June 9th, the first British blood was shed in an open, organized, premeditated attack upon the forces of Great Britain. I do not need to describe that attack. You know all about it. Its effect was felt throughout the length and breadth of the Colonies, and even beyond the seas. The waves that closed over the charred timbers of the "Gaspee" swept onward, gathering might, across the ocean, until they broke with irresistible fury against the cliffs of Great Britain. On that day, when the eight long-boats that had rowed down from Providence approached the doomed vessel, they were joined by another boat from Bristol, under command of Simeon Potter. The name of the Potter was quite as prominent as any mentioned in the official investigation of that affair.

Captain Thomas Swan, of the Bristol party, was the author of the unique lyric which commemorated the exploit. Of him Judge Staples truly said, "He deserves our thanks, not so much for the sweet poetry of his song, as for the ballad shape in which he invested it. As it was sung in the circle of boon companions, they recalled the light of the burning "Gaspee" to their recollection, and hailed it as being, what subsequent events have shown it to be, the dawning light of freedom, whose mid-day effulgence now overspreads the land."

Would that you could endure all this song of the Swan!

Digitized by Google

But your patience does not equal that of your sires, and I will admit that Bristol has not as yet produced any really great poet.

> "'Twas in the reign of George the Third,
> Our public peace was much disturbed
> By ships of war, that came and laid
> Within our ports, to stop our trade."

and so on, for fifty lines, and more.

The Boston Tea Party came off December 16, 1773. February 17, 1774, the citizens of Bristol, in town-meeting assembled, discussed the situation, and appointed a Committee to draft a series of resolutions. These resolutions were subsequently adopted, and ordered to be printed in the Newport Mercury. If I had time I would like to give you an account of one of those pre-Revolutionary and Revolutionary town-meetings. They were picturesque in the extreme, and included some ceremonial adjuncts that might seem startling, even to men in this room. The number of freemen was small, and the meeting took on the appearance of a family party. Our ancestors always meant business in those meetings, and they thought that business would be promoted by cheerful spirits. They also thought cheerful spirits would best be kept up by pouring cheerful spirits down. So, to recur once more to the verse of Longfellow, "Every meeting began, continued, and ended with *toddy*."

Our economical, our observable, our never too much to be revered sires, were always very careful of their expenditures in the way of dry goods, but their expenditures in the way of wet goods were terrific. I do not know whether we, their loving and patriotic sons, would stagger more under their bills or their liquors. Though, as I said a moment ago, they did a great deal of business at these meetings, I do not mean to be understood as advising that we should imitate their methods of stimulating the transaction of business. I should, however, like to see the puzzled expression upon the face of an ancestor, if he were told that a discussion was to be carried on, that a meeting like this was to be held, solely under the influence of Apollinaris.

Digitized by Google

Town-meetings were frequent in 1774. The Boston Port Bill took effect June 1st. In September, William Bradford, as Moderator, forwarded to Boston, for the benefit of its poor and distressed inhabitants, £47. 17. 6. To-day, to equal this sum, Bristol should contribute, for a similar object, at least $1,200, if money were worth only as much then as it is now. As a matter of fact, it was then worth much more. Providence would have to contribute $30,000. Almost all the Rhode Island towns sent contributions at that time, but that of Bristol was proportionally larger than any. Thus, Newport (1st), 9,208 people, sent £300: to equal Bristol it should have sent at least £375. Providence, 4,321, sent £51 and 136 sheep. Scituate, the third town in inhabitants (3,601), sent 120 sheep. Bristol, remember, had but 1,209 inhabitants. I suppose this large contribution is to be accounted for by the fact that Bristol was formerly a part of Massachusetts, and, therefore, had not felt the oppressive hand of the Bay Colony, as had the Rhode Island towns. It was from Bristol that "A Friend to Property," in 1771, had written, proposing that Rhode Island should be divided between Massachusetts and Connecticut, or else be made a royal government, because, as he said, "an elective legislature must always be a source of disorder and corruption in a small State." (Providence Gazette.)

In the winter of 1774 and 1775, Sir James Wallace, Captain of the "Rose," a frigate stationed at Newport, renewed the persecutions which had made the "Gaspee" so obnoxious. You remember the brief and spicy correspondence between him and Captain Abraham Whipple.

"*To Abraham Whipple:*

You, Abraham Whipple, on the 10th June, 1772, burned his Majesty's vessel, the 'Gaspee,' and I will hang you at the yard-arm.

JAMES WALLACE."

"*To Sir James Wallace:*

Sir.—Always catch a man before you hang him.

ABRAHAM WHIPPLE."

Digitized by Google

From the time the "Rose" dropped her anchor in Newport harbor until the British sailed to New York, October 25, 1779, the shores of Narragansett Bay was continually devastated by marauding bodies of the enemy's troops. It is hardly possible for us to realize how great those ravages were. To name one instance: Before the war broke out, the islands and the mainland had been covered with forests almost to the water's edge; the close of the war saw them treeless as to-day. On sandy or rocky soil a forest is the growth of centuries. In the naval adventures of that period the name of Silas Talbot, of Providence, is most conspicuous. His exploits furnish a fascinating theme for the pen of some historian. Conflicts upon the land were exceedingly frequent. In January, 1776, an attack was made upon Prudence Island. Aid to the inhabitants was sent from Warren and Bristol, and in the battle of three hours which followed the British were defeated with a loss of fourteen men killed and many others wounded. Before that time, October 7, 1775, the town was bombarded. We celebrated the anniversary of that event a year ago last summer. I will not dilate upon it now, except to say that in the poem which commemorates the affair I seem to trace the influence of the genius Thomas Swan had displayed in his poem concerning the "Gaspee":

> "In seventeen hundred and seventy-five
> Our Bristol town was much surprised
> By a pack of thievish villains
> That will not work to earn their livings."

I may say that the poem even surpasses in its meter the more famous Swan song.

In 1777 Barton captured General Prescott, stopping, of course, at Bristol for inspiration on his way to the island. It is worthy of note that Barton commanded his men to take *with* them no spirituous liquors. It was not town-meeting business that he had upon his hands. The capture of Prescott had a marvellous effect. Because of the somewhat scanty attire in which he was hurried to the shore, the poor man never heard the last of it in his own country. The English papers were full of references to it—references like this:

Digitized by Google

' 'The handkerchief!' Othello cries,
'The handkerchief' the stage replies,
'I prize it more than riches.'
A different note poor Prescott roars,
For naught resounds the Atlantic shores
But 'Where O where's my breeches?'"

Sunday, May 25, 1778, most of the buildings in the compact part of the town were burned by a party of British and Hessian troops. The fortune of Bristol was more grievous during the Revolution than that of any other town in Rhode Island. Even Newport did not suffer as much. The latter escaped serious injury, as far as its houses were concerned, because it was garrisoned by the British. About thirty buildings were destroyed by the enemy during this raid. Even the Episcopal Church was burned, probably through a mistake, as the parish of St. Michael's had, for some time, been aided by the Society for the Propagation of Gospel in Foreign Parts, or, as it is more commonly called, the Propagation Society. The sexton of the church was not in the town when the edifice was burned. He absolutely refused to believe that the structure was destroyed. "It can't be so," he said, "because I have got the key in my pocket,"

In September, 1778, Lafayette took command of the posts about the island. For a time he made his headquarters at Bristol, but not for many days. He dates one letter to Washington, "Camp near Bristol Sept 7 1778" but seventeen days later writes: "I have removed my station from Bristol and am in a safer place behind Warren." His headquarters in Bristol were in the Reynolds house "on the Neck." (This was thrown open to your inspection not long ago, through the kindness of the present owner.) The Mrs. Reynolds who received the General had made suitable preparations for her noted guest, but when he dismounted from his horse, so youthful was his appearance that she supposed him to be simply an aid, sent ahead to announce the coming of his superior officer. Not until he had finished his dinner, and she had ventured to remind him, as he lingered over his toddy, of course, that his General was momentarily expected, did the

Digitized by Google

Marquis astonish her by informing her that he was the visitor whose arrival she had so eagerly anticipated.

March 13, 1781, a still more illustrious soldier visited the town. Him a company of the towns-people, mounted on horseback, rode to the Ferry to greet and to escort to the village. Accompanied by his aids he rode the entire length of Hope street. As he passed State street a salute from the cannons in front of the Court House, which then stood in the middle of that street, was fired in his honor. When he passed Bradford street the inhabitants, clad in their best apparel, standing on both sides of the street, strewed his path with flowers and with evergreens. "Marm Burt," the widow of Parson Burt who had died during the bombardment of the town, was then keeping a "Dame School." To impress this visit upon the memories of her scholars she made them learn this couplet:

"In 1781
I saw General Washington."

Digitized by Google

SEVENTH ANNUAL MEETING.

FEBRUARY 22, 1897.

THE seventh annual meeting of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution is held February 22, 1897, at the Cabinet of the Rhode Island Historical Society, on Waterman street, in Providence, at 12 o'clock noon.

President William Maxwell Greene presents his address, as follows:

ADDRESS OF WILLIAM MAXWELL GREENE, PRESIDENT.

Compatriots of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

In conformity with the By-Laws of this Society, your President herewith gives a short account of the work of the Society during the past twelve months.

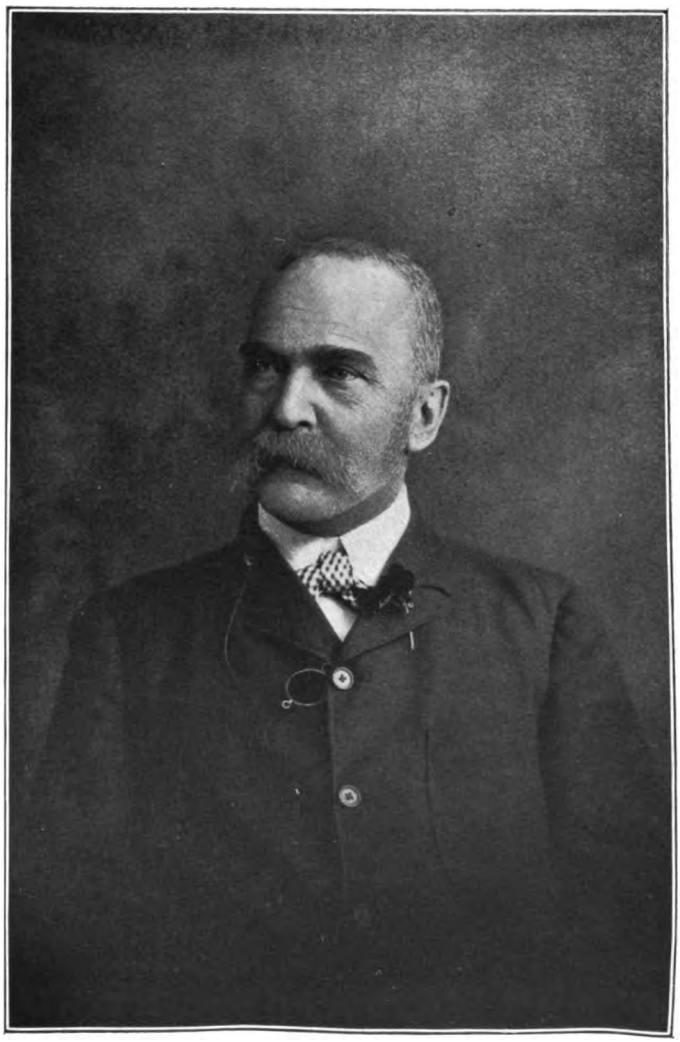
At the last annual meeting the following Committees were appointed:

A Committee on Statues of General Nathaniel Greene and Commodore Esek Hopkins, consisting of, viz.: Amasa M. Eaton, Wilfred H. Munro, Olney Arnold, Alfred Stone ,George E. Barstow, Joseph H. Kendrick, Charles Warren Lippitt, Edward R. Willson, Daniel Russell Brown, W. T. C. Wardwell, Robert P. Brown, Earl Philip Mason, Nathaniel F. Davis, Daniel B. Pond, Orray T. Mason.

In consequence of the decease of Compatriot Pond, Compatriot A. L. Kelley has been appointed in his place.

A Committee was also appointed, to act with a similar

Digitized by Google



WILLIAM MAXWELL GREENE,

PRESIDENT, 1896–1897.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Committee to be appointed by the Rhode Island Historical Society, for the purpose of preparing a list of names of distinguished men of this State, to be placed upon the walls of the new Capitol. The members appointed from this Society were Compatriots Alfred Stone, Wilfred H. Munro, Alonzo Williams.

A Committee was also appointed to consider the recommendations in the annual address of the retiring President, as to amendments to the Constitution and By-Laws of our Society. This Committee consisted of Nathaniel F. Davis, Amasa M. Eaton, George E. Barstow.

The Committee reported later in the day, at the banquet, suggesting that the time was too short, in view of the magnitude of the undertaking, and recommending the appointment of another Committee, to give the subject thorough examination. Whereupon such a Committee was appointed, consisting of Compatriots Amasa M. Eaton, Edward Field, Christopher Rhodes, Nathaniel F. Davis, Alfred Stone. Subsequently, Compatriot Field resigned his position on this Committee. The Committee will report during the meeting, and the important matter confined to their care will, doubtless, receive your careful consideration. The experience gained during the past seven years undoubtedly will contribute largely towards the suggestion of laws for our guidance, well adapted to the purposes of our organization.

An interesting chapter of our year's work was the presentation of copies of Stuart's Athenæum portrait of Washington to the high schools of the State. This Committee will submit their report to you at this meeting.

Early last summer our Society was invited by the city of Providence to take charge of the civic celebration of Independence Day, by following the good old fashion of gathering the people together in some public place, to hear an oration and the Declaration of Independence. Compatriot Wilfred H. Munro was Chairman of this Committee. The services of Solon W. Stevens, Esq., of the Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, were secured, who delivered an oration of rare eloquence, appropriate to the occasion.

Digitized by Google

The Society, through the Board of Managers, acknowledged his courtesy by a vote of thanks; and the Committee acknowledged, also, its indebtedness to Compatriot Williams, who read the Declaration of Independence. Owing to some misunderstanding, the celebration was not held in the old First Baptist Meeting-House, but in the church of the Beneficent Congregational Society, which courteously offered its church for the purpose. A drum and fife band, in Continental uniform, furnished the music.

On the 20th of January last a rolled bronze tablet was placed on the northwest corner of University Hall, facing the west side, commemorating the occupation of the college building by the patriot troops and their French allies during the Revolutionary War, and the fact that, almost to a man, faculty and students were engaged in the war. Brief services were held in Manning Hall, the room in University Hall being too small to accommodate the large audience present. Your President said a few words appropriate to the occasion as the tablet was unveiled, and then, all being assembled in Manning Hall, Arnold Green, Esq., L. L. D., made an address, followed by an original poem by Rev. Frederic Denison, Poet of the Society. Thanks were given to the speakers, the Daughters of the



Digitized by Google

American Revolution, members of the Society of Colonial Dames, and other invited guests.

A meeting of our National Society at Richmond, Va., on April 30, 1896, was attended by your Vice-President, Compatriot Taft, and by Compatriots W. C. T. Wardwell and Arthur P. Sumner. I will read Compatriot Taft's letter reporting this interesting event.

Upon invitation of His Excellency the Governor, on January 25, 1897, Compatriots Joseph H. Kendrick, J. Edward Studley, John Carter Brown Woods, Christopher Rhodes, and your President met leading military officers of the State and a delegation from the Grand Army of the Republic in the Senate Chamber in Providence, to examine the old flags of the Colony and State carried by our troops through the Revolutionary War, and to unite in a petition to the General Assembly to restore the original color, white, of the State flag, this being the color ordered by General Washington. Since this meeting this petition has been presented to our General Assembly, and there is every prospect that the change suggested will be adopted. Upon conclusion of this meeting in the Senate Chamber, a most hospitable reception and lunch took place at the Governor's mansion.

The Wisconsin Society of the Sons of the American Revolution have requested their representatives in Congress to present a bill providing for the collection, indexing, and publication, by the United States Government, of all the records, papers, maps, and other documents relating to the War of the American Revolution. In accordance with the request made to us by this Society, our Board of Managers have requested the representatives in Congress from this State to co-operate in the introduction and adoption of such an act. Our Board has also asked our representatives in Congress to use their influence in securing the passage of a bill now pending before Congress, asking for an appropriation of twenty-five thousand dollars by the National Government to build a monument in memory of the Revolutionary soldiers. The Maryland Society has already secured about twenty thousand dollars as a contribution towards this monument.

Digitized by Google

During the last year we have lost two of our members: Compatriots Alfred M. Williams, who died at Basse Terre, St. Kitts, March 9, 1896; and Daniel B. Pond, who died in Providence, September 9, 1896. Brief memorials will be read at the banquet.

Thirty-two new members, admitted during the year, prove our continued growth.

All these praiseworthy enterprises show that our Society is accomplishing the good work for which it was instituted.

Christopher Rhodes, Secretary, presents his report for the past year:

REPORT OF THE SECRETARY.

PROVIDENCE, R. I., February 22, 1897.

To the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

In compliance with the provisions of section 6 of the By-Laws, the Secretary respectfully submits the following, viz.:

Amount collected for dues, etc., from February 17, 1896, to February 16, 1897, $475.50, which has been duly forwarded to the Treasurer.

Thirty-two new members have been admitted during the past year.

We have lost two Compatriots by death: Alfred M. Williams, who died at Basse Terre, St. Kitts, March 9, 1896; and Daniel B. Pond, who died in the city of Providence, September 9, 1896.

Total number on the rolls of the Society at the present time, 204.

Members are respectfully requested to be as prompt as possible in the payment of their annual dues.

Respectfully submitted,

CHRISTOPHER RHODES,

Secretary.

Digitized by Google

Olney Arnold, II, Treasurer, presents his report, as follows:

Report of the Treasurer

for the year ending February 22, 1897.

Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

Receipts.

Cash in bank Feb. 22, 1896	$ 92 55
Dues	396 00
Admission fees	33 00
Certificates	29 00
Rosettes	15 00
Dinner	252 50
Interest, etc	8 79
	$826 84

Expenditures.

Annual dinner, Feb. 22, 1896, including printing, music, etc	$353 75	
Printing, postage, express, stamps, certificates, and miscellaneous	124 67	
Floral emblems for late Compatriots R. G. Brown and D. B. Pond	9 00	
Annual dues to National Society, 174 members, at 25 cents	43 50	
Portraits of Washington, framed and inscribed, presented to high schools, with incidental expenses	100 08	
Fourth of July expenses	23 40	
Brown University tablet	140 00	
	$794 40	
		$826 84
Cash in bank Feb. 22, 1897	32 44	

Olney Arnold, II,
Treasurer.

Providence, R. I., February 22, 1897.

Examined, and found correct. W. A. Cranston, *Auditor.*

Digitized by Google

Robert P. Brown, Esq., Registrar, presents his report as follows:

Report of the Registrar.

To the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

The Society has this year increased its numbers considerably, and has had but two deaths to record, viz.: Daniel B. Pond, died September 9, 1896; Alfred M. Williams, died March 9, 1896.

The total number on roll of members is 212; less resigned, one; died, seven; present living membership, 204.

I have registered this year thirty-two, who obtained the right to join this Society, viz.: From

Privates	17
Corporal	1
Sergeant	1
Lieutenants	4
Ensign	1
Lieutenant-Colonel	1
Captains	2
Commodore	1
Governor	1
Superintendent of Defenses	1
Drummer	1
Chaplain	1

The Chaplain meekly brings up the rear, but he had the honor to be taken a prisoner of war. I think you will find the character of the new membership fully up to the Society's standard. The Board of Managers have passed a new By-Law, requiring any member who signs the papers of an applicant to write a letter affirming that such applicant is a man of integrity, good character, and desirable as a member of this Society. It would seem that the signing of a man's papers carried the above recommendations with it, but the Board judged not, and the members should bear in mind this By-Law when asked to recommend a man in his application

Digitized by Google

papers. The surplus funds of this Society have been directed towards carrying out two very proper and desirable objects, and a handsome framed portrait of Washington now adorns the walls of every High School in the State, and old University Hall has a tablet describing its services in the Revolutionary War.

The Committee on Marking Graves of Revolutionary Soldiers submits the following report:

Report of the Committee on Marking Graves of Revolutionary Soldiers.

W. Maxwell Greene, Esq., President, Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

Sir:—Your Committee begs leave to present the following brief report:

Very little has been accomplished by this Committee during the past year. A few names have been added to the list, and the marker of the Society has been placed on a few more graves. Four subscriptions of one dollar each have been received, to pay for markers delivered, making $26.00 in all received for this purpose. Of this sum $6.00 has been paid for additional markers, and 95 cents for expressage, leaving a balance of $19.05 in the hands of the Committee.

In the last annual report of this Committee, in February, 1896, the action of patriotic people in Barrington, in placing markers on fifty-six graves in that town, was called to the attention of the Society, and the suggestion made that a like course, followed in the other cities and towns in the State, would soon result in having every grave of a Revolutionary soldier in Rhode Island suitably indicated by this Society's marker. As far as known to your Committee, this suggestion has met with no response.

In the city of Providence fifty-one graves have been reported to the Committee, and of this number eleven have already been marked, leaving forty graves, of which twenty-

Digitized by Google

three are in the North Burying Ground, seven in Swan Point, and ten elsewhere, still unmarked. If the Society is not at present in a position to arrange for placing a marker on every Revolutionary grave in the State, I would suggest that it, at least, provide for those in its own city, and thus set an example which, it is to be hoped, the other towns in the State will follow. The Committee would like to see a proper sum appropriated from the funds of the Society for this purpose, say $30.00, a great part of which would probably be returned to the Society by payments, for markers, made by descendants of these Revolutionary soldiers.

For the Committee,

E. O. BARTLETT, *Chairman.*
JOSEPH BALCH, *Secretary.*

PROVIDENCE, February 22, 1897.

The officers elected for the ensuing year are:

President, . .	ROYAL CHAPIN TAFT.
Vice-President,	WILLIAM THOMAS CHURCH WARDWELL.
Secretary, . .	CHRISTOPHER RHODES.
Treasurer, . .	OLNEY ARNOLD, II.
Registrar, . .	ROBERT PERKINS BROWN.
Historian, . .	EDWARD FIELD.
Chaplain, . . .	REV. FREDERIC DENISON.
Poet, ...	GEORGE ALLEN BUFFUM.
Delegate at Large,	FREDERICK W. EASTON.
Delegates, . . .	JAMES H. TOWER, GEORGE T. HART.
Alternates, . .	JOSEPH BALCH, EDWARD C. B. STINESS, E. CHARLES FRANCIS, RUSSELL W. KNIGHT, WILL E. BROWN.

Upon the conclusion of the business of the annual meeting the Society adjourns to the Narragansett Hotel at 7:30 o'clock, where the annual dinner is served.

The historical address is delivered by Professor Wilfred Harold Munro, Historian, the subject being "Concurrent Opinion of the American Revolution." This address was

Digitized by Google

not written, the speaker quoting from various authorities, and supplementing them with explanatory remarks. The address was of peculiar interest and was received with marked attention.

Robert P. Brown, Registrar of the Society, delivers the following address on the life and services of Colonel Israel Angell, of the Rhode Island Continental line.

Address of Robert P. Brown, Registrar: "Colonel Israel Angell."

A goodly number of people outside of our communion fancy that this Society is of celestial origin; they believe that, like the almond-eyed hordes of the celestial empire, we hold as the first article in our creed the worship of our ancestors. These same people honestly expect that we shall carry this worship so far as to outdo our Chinese friends, and instead of cultivating the tombstones of our antecedents in the back yard, that we will soon sport miniature tombstones on our watch chains, properly engraved with the birth, death, and service of our adored Revolutionary progenitors.

While we may disappoint them by failing to observe this latter rite, I have deferred to their celestial conception of us by selecting an Angell to present to you this evening, trusting to spread his wings sufficiently to draw your attention to an ideal Revolutionary soldier.

As I call to mind some of the addresses made by hyper-impartial historical critics before this society, I feel as if it may be an act of temerity to call forth from its grave the ghost of a Revolutionary soldier, and also likely to be very embarrassing for the ghost. For we are told that when the Revolutionary ghosts chance upon the ghosts of a later war, they take off their skulls and cry, "Cæsar's Ghost! what am I to stand before thee? Thou art greater than I." Such meetings are, of course, to be avoided.

History is also expounded to us tyros in the science, and we are told that the men of wealth and position were opposed to the War of the Revolution; from which we infer that we

Digitized by Google

are descended from the common, earnest, every-day fighting men of that time, who resented all tyranny and thwarted it; thank God for that!

Tory ancestors are paraded before us, and we are asked to drop a tear because a community fighting for its life and liberty amid poverty, hardship, and starvation preferred that the Tories should depart from these plantations to go whither they would, to perish on the stormy main, or die in Nova Zembla or Kamchatka, rather than have them remain to give encouragement, comfort, or information to the enemy.

To my callous understanding, one hundred and twenty years have not mitigated the offence of the Tories, and there will be equally callous people many centuries hence; for there are times and crises when men have no right to an opinion, but must keep their eyes fixed in the path of honor, and act for the defence of the State and the common rights of all.

We have had a review of the American army before us, and been told that they were an army of mutineers; that they did not look genteel, in fact hardly respectable, as some had no shoes, some no trousers, and all of them little sustenance and less pay.

Of course, history presents no parallel of that noble army of a few thousand men, who fought to a successful finish the contest with a great kingdom of overpowering superiority in resources, nor can it show a case of greater hardship, privations, and neglect more cheerfully endured for freedom's sake.

That they sometimes resented apparent neglect and became mutinous, therein lay the head and front of their offending.

Perhaps the most regrettable historical episode which has been imposed upon us was the impressive fact that there was not money enough in Rhode Island to pay the assessments of the Continental Congress, and so the State paid part in kind; that is, in supplies of beef, pork, corn, rum, &c. This was manifestly wrong, and no excuses are offered.

It was well enough to pay in rum, for it took just so much of that pernicious colonial liquid out of the State, but to let good beef and corn go when they were so much needed here

Digitized by Google

seems inexcusable. The proper thing, from an impartial historic view of the case, was to have opened up a gold mine, or at least a silver mine, somewhere in Foster or Chepachet, and thus they could have furnished hard cash and saved their bacon.

Some people, in their attempts to impartialize history, rise so high on their opinionated pinions that when they condescend to look down everything looks very small, and they find themselves unable to distinguish between a Tory and a patriot, between a Revolutionary hero and a bounty jumper.

There are others of us who prefer to stay on the solid earth, in proximity to facts, and not to pervert history. To these earth-bound people it is refreshing to turn from the bewildering heights of the former, and to view a plain, uncompromising Revolutionary soldier like Colonel Israel Angell, of whom the Providence Journal, two days after his death, said: "There has passed away one who was truly a Revolutionary hero, and as brave and fearless a soldier as ever faced an enemy.

Colonel Israel Angell was a descendant in the fifth generation of Thomas Angell, who came over in 1631, in the ship "Lion," with Roger Williams. Thomas Angell was one of the thirteen who signed the first civil compact which founded the government of Rhode Island. He received from Roger Williams, in the land deal, his six-acre lot, extending from North Main street east, where now the First Baptist Church stands, and cut off future fame-seeking aldermen by having two adjacent streets named for him; Thomas street and Angell street were thus wisely provided for.

To Thomas, therefore, we are indebted that Rhode Island became the abode of Angells, and more especially of one surnamed Israel. Colonel Israel Angell was born in Johnston, August 24, 1740, on the place which is, or recently was, the asylum farm. I do not mean to say he was born a colonel, or even as great as a corporal, but with your permission I will give him the title thus early to distinguish him from the tribes of Israel and of Angells who have passed across life's transitory stage in these plantations.

Digitized by Google

His mother had been a teacher, and thus was able to give him a better education than the farm boy usually gets. His penmanship was so excellent that the muster-roll of his regiment, written by himself and now in the archives at Washington, is said to be as fine a specimen as can be found there. He appears to have been conversant with scientific subjects, and to have talked well upon them; and the carefully-kept diary, detailing the episodes of each day of his soldier life in good, clear English, is the best witness of his mother's careful efforts to equip him for a broader experience.

When the news arrived in Providence that the Anglo-American Ball had opened at Lexington, to the tune of whistling bullets, Colonel Israel was about thirty-five years old, a farmer in general, incidentally a teacher, and a cooper in particular.

Barrels seemed very empty things to him after that event, and without hesitation or delay our Rhode Island Cincinnatus left the plough and the adze and quickly changed from his occupation of placing heads in barrels to placing heads on the troops and hirelings of his Britannic Majesty, George the Third, and for six years the pursuits of peace knew him no more.

The battle of Lexington took place April 19, 1775. On the next day a thousand men were on the march from Providence to join the "embattled farmers," and show that the burning of British taxed tea was no idle brag, but that they were ready to defend their cherished rights with their lives, and to resent all tyranny, however petty, with the sword.

This irregular column of attack was recalled upon receipt of later news, and an organized body was rather *humorously* enlisted in the name of the King, and *discreetly* called an army of observation.

In this army Colonel Israel Angell was appointed Major of the Providence Regiment, and, by the first of June, Rhode Island had the best organized and equipped contingent before Boston, consisting of about one thousand men (six companies added later), and a siege battery of twelve guns. Unfortunately we have no roster of this army before Boston, but we

Digitized by Google

know that the Providence Regiment was in the skirmish line, and actively engaged at the battle of Bunker Hill.

To show the kind of man Colonel Israel Angell was, I will quote an extract from a letter to his brother Hope, December 1, 1775, dated Prospect Hill: "I am much alarmed at the news of the conduct of the people in Providence, and the towns adjacent, to hear that they are likely to rise in mobs, on account of salts rising and some other small articles. I beg of every honest and well-meaning person, both in town and country, to exert themselves to the utmost of their power, to suppress any riotors proceedings among yourselves: especially at this time, for God's sake let us unite all as one in America, if we don't, but fall at variance among ourselves, of all God's creation we shall be most miserable."

Upon the formation of Colonel Daniel Hitchcock's Second Rhode Island Regiment, Colonel Israel Angell was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel, and marched westward to join Washington's forces.

In August, 1776, the retreat from Long Island was made, and on the fifteenth of September the Rhode Island regiments had a skirmish with the British at Haarlem Heights, of which General Nathanael Greene wrote to the Governor of Rhode Island, that "the R. I. troops behaved nobly:" as Colonel Hitchcock was away taking care of the sick, Colonel Angell was in command.

In October, 1776, among the officers named by Washington for the Continental line was Israel Angell, as Lieutenant-Colonel of Second Rhode Island Battalion. Hitchcock, who was Angell's superior officer, commanded the brigade, which, besides the Second, included also Varnum's, Lippitt's, and two Massachusetts regiments, and was a part of the flying column called the American army, which executed that long retreat across the Jerseys to the other side of the Delaware river, where it camped in the dead of winter: the forlorn hope in that most dismal period of a distracted and almost hopeless country. But the British commander failed to take into account two things: the military genius of Washington, and the pugnacious fighting capacities of Rhode Islanders.

Digitized by Google

On Christmas night Washington recrossed the Delaware, and captured the surprised Hessians, at Trenton. Advancing towards Princeton, he was met by Cornwallis and driven back towards Trenton, which point he reached late in the afternoon of January 2, 1777. The Rhode Island brigade, just arrived, had scarcely time to taste a mouthful of bread and tainted pork, when they were ordered to cross the stone bridge, to support the skirmishers and artillery, and check Cornwallis and his ten thousand men.

During the closing hour of that fateful day the Rhode Island troops held their ground; opening ranks to let the fleeing skirmish line pass through, they closed up into solid column, and, amid a galling cross fire from the side streets, slowly recrossed the bridge and formed on the other side of the creek, in face of the enemy. Meanwhile the artillery occupied the entrance to the bridge.

The loss of time, and determined resistance at the bridge, induced Cornwallis, at that late hour of the day, to defer crossing until morning, and Washington's little army of about four thousand tired, starved, and illy equipped men, were saved from almost certain capture.

It would be hard to overestimate the services of Hitchcock's brigade, at the Trenton bridge, during those precious minutes of delay. Not only the fate of the American army, but the very existence of a free United States, hung in the balance.

If Cornwallis had crossed that night, history would have had to have been written differently; and very likely we would not be celebrating Washington's birthday to-night.

Washington, sitting on his horse, close to the rail of the bridge, saw it all, and, grasping Colonel Hitchcock's hand, asked him to thank the men and officers of his brigade for their valorous defense.

When the British rubbed the sleep out of their eyes, on the next morning, they found nothing to capture but the smouldering embers of numerous camp fires. Washington had spirited his army away in the night, outwitting and outflanking the great Cornwallis, and was far away on the

Digitized by Google

road, in the rear of the British, to win his second victory at Princeton.

After Princeton, the American army, eluding the enemy, after terrible exposure and privation, reached Morristown, where they went into winter quarters. Three days after their arrival, Colonel Daniel Hitchcock, educated at Yale, as brave, talented, and courteous an officer as any in the army, died from the terrible strain of this campaign.

Lieutenant-Colonel Israel Angell was promoted to the command of the Second, which Washington called "his Rhode Island Regiment," and held the position so long as it was a separate organization.

In August, 1777, we find Colonel Angell at Peekskill, N. Y., from whence he wrote a pathetic letter to the Governor of Rhode Island, showing the beggarly condition of his troops, only one-half fit for duty, many without clothes, and many barefoot, and so dissatisfied that only Varnum's eloquence kept them in line.

In September, Colonel Angell's regiment behaved gallantly at the battle of Brandywine; October 22d he was at Red Bank, and wrote a lucid account of the defense of Fort Mercer, where Colonel Greene repulsed the attack of 1,200 Hessians, with a loss of one-quarter of their number, and where Major Simeon Thayer distinguished himself at the Mud Island Fort. The terrible winter of 1777–78 he passed at Valley Forge, with the American commander.

In June, 1778, we catch a glimpse of Colonel Israel, engaged at the battle of Monmouth, where there was intense suffering from heat, and shortly after this he was detached from the grand army, and his regiment was sent, as part of Lafayette's corps, to assist in the campaign against the British, on the island of Rhode Island.

He took part in the battle of Rhode Island, August 29, 1778, and here is his own account of that event.

"Aug. 29, 1778. A clear morning and very cool. The army received orders last evening to strike their tents and march to the north end of the Island. The advanced picquet was to come off at twelve o'clock. The enemy finding that

Digitized by Google

we had left our ground, pursued with all possible speed, came up with our picquet about sunrise, and a smart firing began. The picquet repulsed the British troops two or three times, but was finally obliged to retreat, as the enemy brought a number of field pieces against them. The enemy was soon checked by our cannon in coming up to our main body, and they formed on Quaker Hill, and we took possession of Butt's Hill. The left wing of the British army was composed of the Hessians, who attacked our right wing and a severe engagement ensued, in which the Hessians were put to flight and beat off the ground, with a considerable loss. Our loss was not very great, but I cannot ascertain the number. I was ordered with my regiment to a Redoubt on a small hill which the enemy was trying for, and it was with difficulty that we got there before the enemy. I had three or four men killed and wounded to-day. At night I was ordered with my Regiment to lie on the lines. I had not slept then in two nights more than two or three hours; the regiment had eaten nothing during the whole day. This was our situation to go on guard, but we marched off cheerfully and took our post.

"Aug. 30. I was relieved this morning and got some provisions, and being much worn out for the want of sleep, went to a house and took a good nap. There was a cannonade kept up to-day and some small arms from the sentries. At night we received orders to retreat off the Island, which we did without the loss of anything. This retreat was in consequence of an Express from Gen'l Washington informing Gen'l Sullivan that the British ships of war and transports had sailed from New York some days before.

"Aug. 31. Our retreat off the Island was completed by three o'clock this morning. It is supposed that the enemy attempted a retreat last evening, but after finding that we had retreated they returned to their ground," &c., &c.

After leaving the island, for the same reasons that the others did, he marched his regiment to Warren for winter cantonment.

His most important capture this winter was 388 pairs of socks from a gentleman who strayed into camp. The gentleman took away $1,200 in return for them, and maybe could explain whether money was cheap, or socks dear. Colonel Angell expresses great satisfaction at the trade, being well up on the value of Rhode Island paper money.

July 4, 1779, Colonel Angell was ordered up with his regi-

Digitized by Google

ment to Providence. December 3d they were at Danbury Conn., and December 7th crossed the Hudson at King's Ferry, and went into winter quarters at Pompton.

On June 23, 1780, a detachment of one hundred and seventy men, from Colonel Angell's regiment, re-enacted the Trenton Bridge defense in a curiously similar manner. Colonel Green, of the First Rhode Island Regiment, held Springfield, N. J., with less than a thousand men. Kniphausen and Clinton advanced from Elizabethtown with seven thousand men to capture the place.

Colonel Angell, with his detachment, held the bridge over the Rahway, and was attacked by one thousand five hundred of the enemy. He was forced back with a loss of forty men, but the defense of the bridge was so desperate that General Clinton appeared to think he might fare worse if he went on, and abruptly returned to Staten Island with his troops, leaving that part of the country in peace.

Washington complimented Colonel Angell's Regiment in general orders, and wrote to Governor Greene, of Rhode Island, that letter of which you are all, doubtless, familiar with, but which always tickles Rhode Islanders to repeat.

The whole letter is in The Angell Genealogy page 81 See RI Col. Rec. X. p. 151.

"The gallant behavior of Colonel Angell's Regiment reflects the highest honor upon the officers and men. They disputed an important pass with so obstinate a bravery, that they lost upwards of forty men, killed and wounded and missing, before they gave up their ground to a vast superiority of force. The ready and ample manner in which your State has complied with the requisitions of the Committee, both as to men and supplies, entitles her to the thanks of the public, and affords the highest satisfaction to your excellency's most obedient servant, George Washington."

In September, 1780, Colonel Angell's command crossed the river and camped near Tappan.

Some entries in his diary about this time are of interest. September 12 he describes a visit of the chiefs of the Oneida nation. The whole army was ordered on parade, and every display made to impress the savages. He says "a tall Chief in magnificent dress, with a wonderful war bonnet of Eagles

Digitized by Google

feathers, rode by the side of Washington, presenting a picture of Savage dignity and nobility that elicited the admiration, and praise of the army."

September 19th he writes: "I was appointed a member to settle a dispute between Baron Steuben, and Col. Hazen. The dispute was left to the seven oldest officers commanding the lines, from the seven States here in service, New Hampshire, Col. Cealery; Massachusetts, Gen. Glover; Rhode Island, Col. Angell; Connecticut, Gen. Parsons; New York, Gen. Clinton; New Jersey, Col. Dayton; Pennsylvania, Gen. St. Clair."

"September 22d," he states, "they met at Gen. St. Clair's and settled the dispute to the satisfaction of both parties."

September 30th entry states: "I was officer of the day, Major Andrè was tried, and condemned to be shot to-morrow morning."

An entry of February 15th describes the rescue of Ensign John Rogers, who broke through the ice while crossing the Hudson at West Point, with Colonels Angell and Greene. He concludes the narration by saying: "But I would not have run the risk I did for all the State of New York, had it not been to save life."

In July, 1781, the two Rhode Island regiments were consolidated into one, and Colonel Angell retired from the service. This year he appears as one of the owners of a grant of land six miles square, in Lyndon, Vt., on the Passumpsic river, and he minutely describes a long horseback ride out into Western New York, to locate some land. In May, 1784, the General Assembly voted to the officers of his regiment one-half of the Mill lot, in Newport.

Thus, briefly and very inadequately, I have tried to present some of the patriotic services and deeds of valor of Colonel Israel Angell, and of his famous old Second Rhode Island Regiment of the Continental line. It remains for some future historian to collect Colonel Angell's scattered diary and official correspondence, and make a complete narrative.

During the Revolutionary period Rhode Island teemed with heroic men, from Joseph Bucklin, who shed the first

Digitized by Google

blood, when Lieutenant Duddingston, of the "Gaspee," interrupted the flight of his bullet, to Captain Stephen Olney, whose sword first flashed victorious above the ramparts of Yorktown.

Group the heroes of our State as you will, one quaint, sturdy, martial figure will attract your attention, and, as you study it, enchains your interest; it stands out bold and picturesque from among such men as the gallant Greene, the eloquent Varnum, and the cultivated Hitchcock. It is so unique you say at once "that is Colonel Israel Angell."

Hewed out of sturdy yeoman stock, single minded, calm, dispensing discipline with the lash, his fitness for the campaign and the camp seems to have been recognized from the outset.

He was of medium height, light complexion, auburn hair surmounted by a wig, blue eyes, a strong Roman nose, and straight as a yardstick. Dignified, earnest, and fearless, war seemed native to him, and we recognize the outcropping of some old Crusader ancestor. He seems to belong to some older type of warrior days; we should expect to find him fitted out with doublet, cuirass, and leather breeches, seeking fame and fortune in the camp of Wallenstein, or slashing at the white cockade with Cromwell's Roundheads.

Wherever there was fighting to be done Colonel Angell's regiment seems to have been on hand ready to take part at the first command. Starting with little of that prestige which advanced so many, he became the friend of Washington, and Lafayette, and Greene, and from each of the first two he received a medal.

After returning from the service Colonel Angell varied his former occupations of farmer and cooper by adding that of tavern keeper, not wishing to leave public life altogether. He afterwards moved over into Smithfield, where he died May 3d, 1832.

His advances and attacks upon the feminine heart seem to have been as vigorous and successful as upon his red-coated enemies. The art of making war and love must have a deep hidden resemblance. He married three times, and as he

Digitized by Google

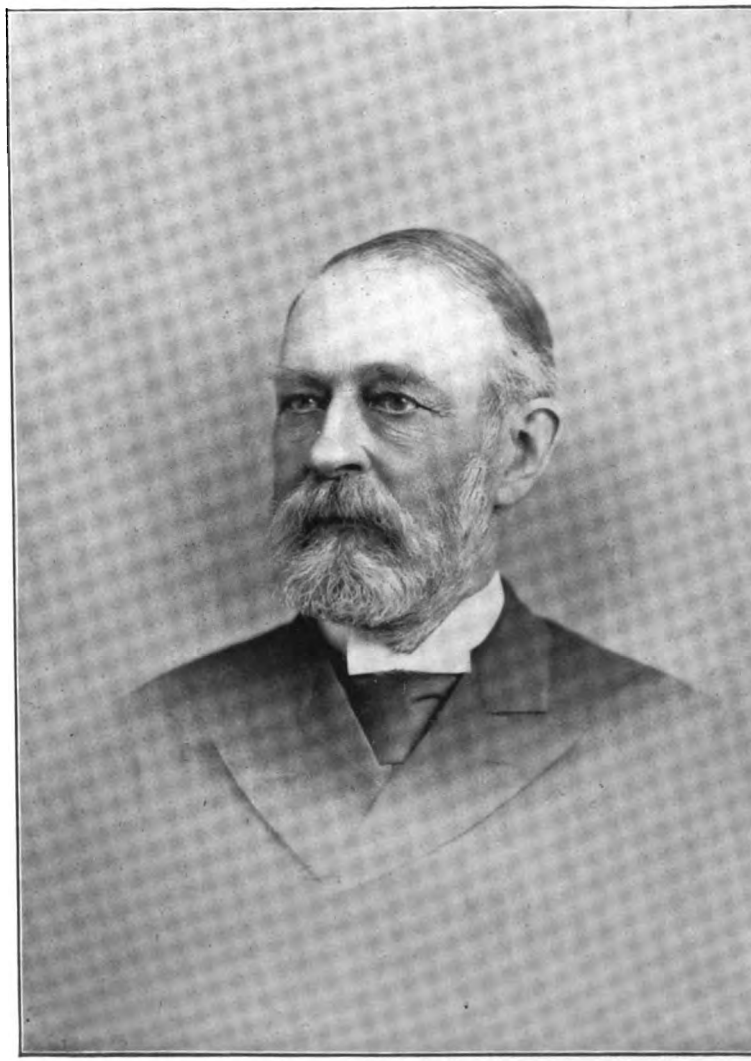
approached his ninety-second year became engaged to a fourth daughter of Eve ; but the arch enemy, death, met and vanquished Colonel Israel and closed all engagements.

He had seventeen children, eleven by his first wife and six by the second, and of the seventeen, thirteen reached maturity and eight became octogenarians. Rhode Island should be very proud of Colonel Israel Angell in many ways.

Out on the South Scituate road, in Johnston, in a stony pasture, is the last resting-place of Colonel Israel Angell, with no inclosure to protect it from marauding man or beast. The broken, prostrate tombstone is eloquent of neglect, and warns us that before many generations all traces of this historic grave will disappear.

The State of Rhode Island preserves with religious care at her State House the battle-worn ensign of Colonel Angell's regiment. Should it not extend that same care to the grave of its fearless Colonel? Or, if the State cares not, this Society might well make it an object for their consideration.

Digitized by Google



ROYAL CHAPIN TAFT,

PRESIDENT, 1897–1898.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

EIGHTH ANNUAL MEETING.

FEBRUARY 22, 1898.

THE eighth annual meeting of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution is held February 22, 1898, at the Cabinet of the Rhode Island Historical Society on Waterman street in Providence, at 12 o'clock, noon.

President Royal C. Taft presents his address, as follows:

ADDRESS OF ROYAL C. TAFT, PRESIDENT.

In accordance with the requirements of section 5 of the By-Laws, I have the honor of submitting this address in writing at the close of my term of service.

At the annual meeting of the Society, February 22d, 1897, certain amendments were submitted to the Constitution, which were ordered printed and sent to each member of the Society, together with such further amendments as might be suggested, with the view of their consideration at a future meeting of the Society.

In accordance with this vote, the amendments, with others suggested, were printed; but the decision of the National Society at its annual meeting at Cleveland, Ohio, in April, to make another effort looking to a union of the two National Societies, and with the improved prospects that such a result might be accomplished, it was, after consultation with the chairman of the committee submitting the amendments, deemed wise to defer action until the result of the contemplated union was determined. A vote was also passed at

Digitized by Google

that meeting authorizing the publication of a year-book, containing the Charter, Constitution, By-Laws, and a list of the members of the Society. This has also been deferred from the same reason which has delayed action upon the constitutional amendments, as well as from lack of funds in the treasury of the Society.

This Society was represented at the annual meeting of the National Society at Cleveland, in April, by the President, Vice-President, and Compatriot James H. Tower. The proceedings of that meeting were fully reported by, and published in, "The Spirit of '76," and sent to each member of the State societies throughout the United States.

So that I will only allude to the action of the Society in voting to adjourn to meet at Cincinnati, Ohio, on the 12th of October, with the intention of meeting in convention with the National Society of the Sons of the Revolution, who had adjourned their annual meeting to meet on that day in the same city, and had invited the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution to take similar action. This Society was represented at its meeting in Cincinnati by its Secretary. The united action of the two Societies thus assembled resulted in the agreement upon a plan of union of the two National Societies, to be submitted to the several State organizations for their approval or rejection, and, when approved by a majority of the State Societies of each National Society, was to become operative.

This Society, at a special meeting held on December 8th, voted to approve the plan of union as agreed upon in the convention of the two Societies at Cincinnati.

The plan of union of the two societies having failed of adoption by reason of not receiving the assent of a majority of the State organizations of the two Societies—the vote being in favor by a large majority, 27 States, of the Societies of the Sons of the American Revolution, and a negative vote of sixteen or seventeen of the State Societies of the Sons of the Revolution—as all prospect of a union of the two organizations is at an end, it is now in order to consider the proposed amendments to the Constitution of our Society

Digitized by Google

now awaiting action. The amendments are printed and will be distributed at this meeting.

During the year the Bristol Chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution has been organized, being Chapter number one, as auxiliary to this Society.

This Society observed the Fourth of July—our natal day—by services in the First Baptist Church, participated in by Compatriots Chaplain Denison with the invocation; Arthur P. Sumner, who read the Declaration of Independence; and Professor Alonzo Williams, who delivered the oration, upon patriotism. The services were without expense to the Society, being borne by the Committee having charge of the municipal celebration. I would suggest that a Committee be chosen to provide for similar services during the present year.

There has been much activity during the year among the Societies in this State of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and members of this Society have attended some of their gatherings, notably that of the Woonsocket Chapter, in June, at the dedication of a tablet upon Beacon Hill, commemorative of its use for a beacon during the Revolution. Several members attended a meeting of Gaspee Chapter, at Gaspee Point, in August, and the President attended, in October, at Newport, the annual meeting of the William Ellery Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

A recommendation has been made that special effort be made by this Society to induce the descendants and relatives of Revolutionary soldiers, who are buried within this State, to take a more active interest in having markers placed upon their graves.

Twenty-three have been added to the membership during the year, and three have died, viz.: Nathaniel G. Totten, of Providence; Hon. William James Swinburne, of Newport; and Christopher Lippitt, of Providence. The present membership is two hundred and twenty-four.

Christopher Rhodes, Secretary, presents the following report for the past year.

Digitized by Google

Report of the Secretary.

Providence, R. I., February 22d, 1898.

To the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

In compliance with the provisions of Sec. 6 of the By-Laws, the Secretary respectfully submits the following report, viz.:

Amount collected for dues, etc., from February 16, 1897, to February 15, 1898, $427.00, which has been duly paid to the Treasurer and receipts received for the same.

Twenty-three new members have been admitted during the past year.

We have lost three members by death: Nathaniel G. Totten, Providence, died August 2, 1897; William James Swinburne, Newport, died September 19, 1897; Christopher Lippitt, Providence, died February 2, 1898.

Total number on the rolls of the Society at the present time, 224.

In accordance with a Resolution passed at the annual meeting, February 22, 1897, for observing the Fourth of July (no committee having been appointed), the President and Secretary undertook to carry out the ideas expressed in the Resolution, and made arrangements and obtained a promise of $50.00 from the Fourth of July Committee of the City Council, for the celebration held at the First Baptist Church in Providence on the Fourth of July last. The expenses incurred by the Secretary amounted to $39.54, which was paid by said Committee. After the services at the church the President entertained the Compatriots who officiated, and the Board of Managers present, at lunch at the Hope Club. I suggest that the Society appoint a Fourth of July Committee to make arrangements for this year.

The Secretary was appointed a Delegate to attend the meeting of the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, held at Cincinnati, Ohio, on the 12th of October

Digitized by Google

last. He attended the meeting (full particulars of which can be found in the "Spirit of '76" for November, 1897), and came away satisfied that the union of the two Societies would be a failure.

Although "Union" was voted for by the representatives of both Societies at Cincinnati, the New York and Pennsylvania Societies and general officers of the Sons of the Revolution have since, I understand, influenced their State Societies to vote against "Union."

Considering the high character of the officers and members of our great Society, we shall, without doubt, be able to stand alone.

Olney Arnold, II, Treasurer, presents the following report:

Report of the Treasurer

for the year ending February 22, 1898.

Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

Receipts.

Cash in bank February 22, 1897	$32 44
Dues	400 00
Admission fees	13 00
Certificates	14 00
Rosettes	00
Dinner	00
Interest on bank account	2 33
From Committee on Marking Graves, to cover express charge on markers	1 00
	$462 77

Expenditures.

Floral emblem for late Compatriot N. G. Totten	$5 00	
Thirty markers for graves of Revolutionary soldiers	31 00	

Digitized by Google

Annual dues to National Society, 204 members at 25c	$51 00	
Decorating picture of Washington at annual dinner, February 22, 1897	4 00	
Certificates purchased from National Society, Sons of the American Revolution	29 00	
Expenses of Mr. Christopher Rhodes as Delegate to represent our Society at meeting of National Society, Cincinnati, October 12, 1897	70 00	
Two hundred and fifty copies of Constitutions	4 25	
Printing, stationery, etc	105 50	
Miscellaneous expenses	4 90	
Cash in bank to credit of Society February 22, 1898	158 12	
		$462.77

All of which is respectfully submitted,

OLNEY ARNOLD, II,

Treasurer.

PROVIDENCE, February 22, 1898.

Examined and found correct. W. A. CRANSTON, *Auditor.*

Robert P. Brown, Registrar, presents the following report:

REPORT OF THE REGISTRAR.

To the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

The past year has seen a normal increase of our numbers of about eleven per cent. We started the year with 204 living members; I have registered twenty-three new names, and three have died. We have now 235 names on our rolls; ten have died, and one resigned, leaving our living membership 224. The additions to our ranks this year have been

Digitized by Google

exceptionally good men, and enter the Society as descendants of Revolutionary patriots, holding the following positions:

Brigadier-General	1
Colonel	1
Lieutenant-Colonel	1
Captain	4
Lieutenant	5
Ensign	1
Sergeant	3
Private	5
Enlisting Officer	2

The deaths this year were: Nathaniel G. Totten, died August 2, 1897; William J. Swinburne, died September 19, 1897; Christopher Lippitt, died February 2, 1898.

The interest in the Society does not seem to wane, as a large number of papers have been given out, which the applicants have not yet filled out and proved; and if the character of our membership is carefully guarded, and the zeal of the members does not abate, we bid fair to become a large and influential Society.

In conjunction with the Committee appointed, I have gone through the papers proving right to membership, and have so far completed them that I feel sure no objection could be sustained to any member on our rolls. In fact, the Registrar-General, Mr. Clarke, told one of our members that the papers of the Rhode Island Society were in better shape than those of any other State. They are not perfect yet, but lack only a few particulars. I wish to give credit to our Secretary, whose interest and carefulness have contributed largely to this result.

The Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution wrote that their action in the matter of union would be governed by their New York Society, so I have had no occasion to suggest a mutual examination of proofs of membership.

It is to be regretted that this year the summer celebration

Digitized by Google

at some historic spot has been omitted. In order to keep up the interest of our members, and show the community that the Society is alive to the objects for which it was created, it is necessary to meet more than once a year, and have a dinner by ourselves; and these excursions to interesting spots of Revolutionary fame have proved most valuable to the Society, and should not be discontinued.

The Committee on marking the Graves of Revolutionary Soldiers submits the following report.

Report of Committee on Marking Graves of Revolutionary Soldiers.

To the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

The Committee on Marking the Graves of Revolutionary Soldiers beg leave to make the following report of their work for the year past:

At the last annual meeting of the Society the sum of thirty dollars was appropriated to mark the graves of soldiers in Providence. This has been done, and at present there is only one grave in this city at which the Society's marker has not been placed. This exception is the grave of Commodore Esek Hopkins. I have had more or less correspondence on this matter, and it is deemed advisable not to place a marker at this grave until the monument to be erected to his memory has been placed in position. The number of graves marked in Providence is as follows:

In Swan Point, 14; in the North Burial Ground, 28; in other burial places in the city, 6; in all, 48.

At the last annual meeting of the Society it was voted to ask the financial co-operation of the various Chapters of the Daughters of the American Revolution throughout the State. This was done through the Treasurer of the Society, and the following sums were received by him and turned over to the Secretary of this Committee. From the

Digitized by Google

Pawtucket Chapter	$5 80
General Nathanael Greene Chapter, East Greenwich	3 40
Phebe Greene Ward Chapter, Westerly	1 70
Woonsocket Chapter	4 10
Narragansett Chapter	1 70
William Ellery Chapter, Newport	2 50
	$19 20

I understand that these subscriptions have all been suitably acknowledged by the Treasurer of this Society.

The Bristol Chapter, instead of making a direct subscription to the funds of the Committee, offered to meet half the expense of marking the remaining eighteen graves in that town, amounting to nine dollars. In the absence of any specific authority, I felt justified in accepting their offer, and had sent to Bristol eighteen markers, for nine of which the Committee paid. I do not know whether these markers have been placed at the graves yet or not, but I was informed, a short time ago, that as soon as the weather and the state of the ground would permit, they would be placed. This Committee greatly appreciates the action of the Bristol Chapter, and wish their good example could be followed in other cities and towns throughout the State.

In addition to the graves marked in Providence and Bristol, a number have been marked in different parts of the State, and the markers have generally been paid for by subscription from those interested in the graves marked. The record of the Committee of the graves in the State, and of those marked to date, is as follows:

Total number of graves on list	323
Total number at which marker has been placed.	180

Leaving, to be marked, 143 (assuming that the graves in Bristol have been already marked).

These 143 graves are distributed throughout the State as follows:

Digitized by Google

In the vicinity of Providence, including Pawtucket and East Providence	7
In Bristol (burial places not yet located)	5
Glocester	2
Johnston	2
Cranston	1
Newport	2
Coventry	4
Apponaug	3
Kingstown	20
Woonsocket	4
Scituate	16
Smithfield	2
Little Compton	3
East Greenwich	18
Centreville	1
Charlestown	3
Cumberland	11
Foster	7
Warren	11
Westerly	9
West Greenwich	5
Warwick	5
Exeter	2

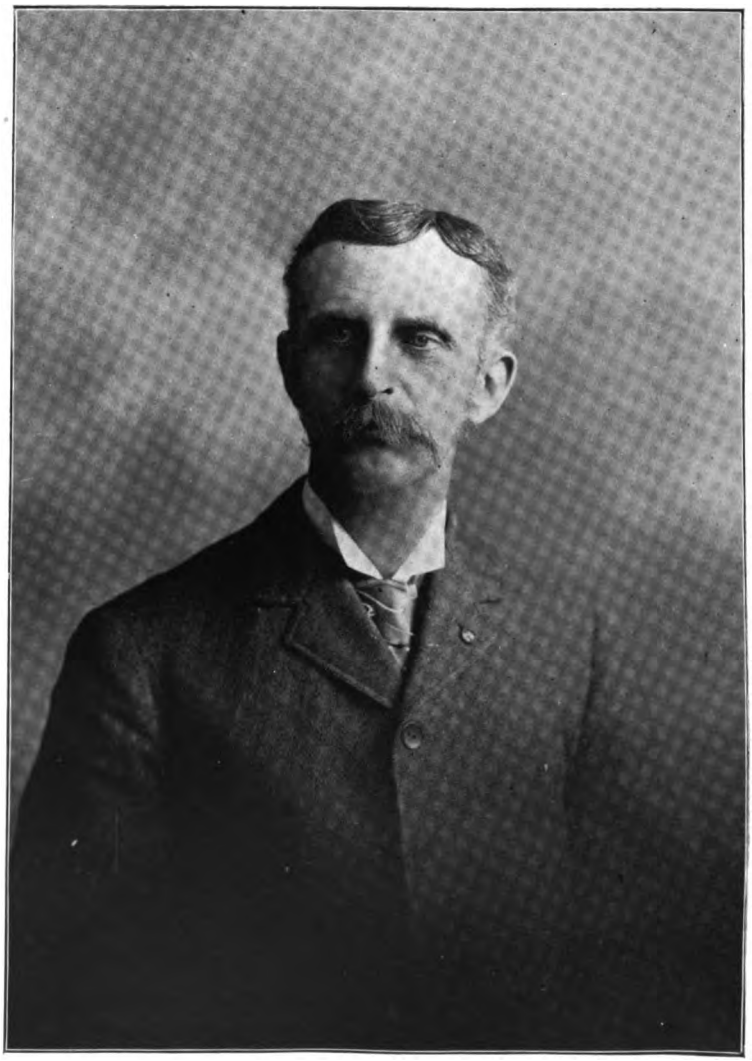
Of the 180 graves marked, forty-eight are in Providence, sixty-four in Barrington, and thirty-five in Bristol, the remaining thirty-three being scattered throughout the State.

Since the Committee was appointed it has received subscriptions as follows:

Payment, at $1 each, for markers furnished	$41	00
One extra subscription from member of this Society	3	00
Subscriptions, from six Chapters, Daughters of the American Revolution	19	20
	$63	20

Payments have been made as follows:

Digitized by Google



GEORGE THOMAS HART,

REGISTRAR, 1898-1899.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

For markers.....	$29 00
For express charges.....	4 60
Leaving a balance, cash on hand of.....	29 60
	$63 20

The 180 markers have all been placed in position without expense to the Society, and the Committee takes pleasure in having this opportunity of expressing their appreciation of the kindness of Mr. Edward D. Morris, without whose efforts this result would not have been possible.

Respectfully submitted for the Committee,

JOSEPH BALCH,
Secretary.

PROVIDENCE, February 22, 1898.

The officers elected for the ensuing year are:

President, . .	WILLIAM THOMAS CHURCH WARDWELL.
Vice-President,	ROBERT PERKINS BROWN.
Secretary, .	CHRISTOPHER RHODES.
Treasurer, . .	ARTHUR PRESTON SUMNER.
Registrar, .	GEORGE THOMAS HART.
Historian, . .	EDWARD FIELD.
Chaplain, .	REV. SAMUEL HEBER WEBB.
Poet, . . .	GEORGE ALLEN BUFFUM.
Delegate at Large,	JOHN CARTER BROWN WOODS.
Delegates, .	LIEUTENANT CHARLES WHEATON ABBOT, JR., FREDERICK EUGENE BARKER.
Alternates, . .	WILLIAM HENRY GILES TEMPLE, GEORGE CORLIS NIGHTINGLE, JOHN TAGGARD BLODGETT, JOHN EDWARD STUDLEY, WALTER BORADEL VINCENT.

Upon the conclusion of the business of the annual meeting the Society adjourns to the Club House of the Providence Athletic Association, at 6:30 o'clock, where the annual dinner is served.

Digitized by Google

Edward Field, Historian of the Society, delivers the following historical address:

Address of Edward Field, Historian: "Isaac Barker's Signal."

Among the county folks who stayed on Rhode Island after the British had taken possession was Isaac Barker, a farmer of Middletown. His farm was situated on what is now known as Paradise avenue, about half a mile north from Sachuest or second beach, and one mile west of the Seaconnet river.

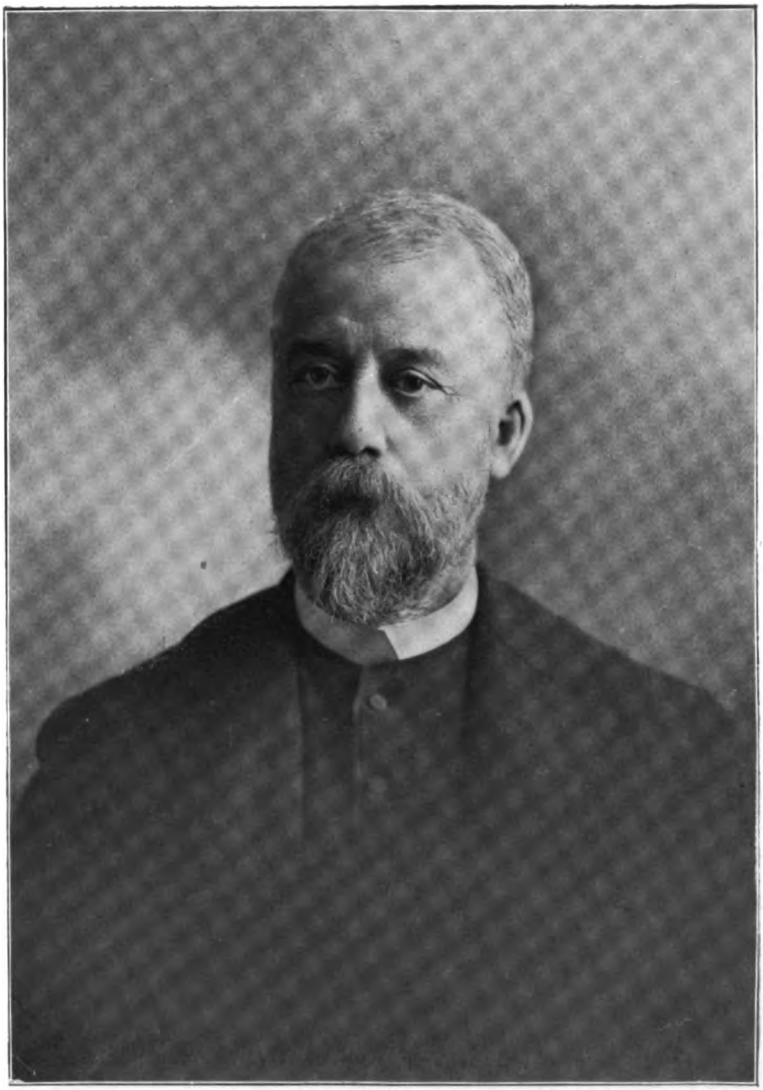
Isaac Barker was a descendant, in the sixth generation, from James Barker, who was in Newport in 1638, and was of the eighth generation from James Barker, of Harwich, Essex County, England. For more than two hundred years this custom of naming the eldest son James was kept up in the Barker family.

Nothing seems to have disturbed the tranquillity of his life on the island farm, nor interfered with his domestic happiness, until the month of August, 1778. To be sure, all communication with the mainland had been cut off for a long time previous to this, and he, no doubt, in common with others on the island, had experienced some inconvenience from being thus restrained; but it was not until nearly two years after the British troops landed that he felt the full effect of the hardships which an invading army produced. At this time Barker was a young man twenty-six years old, with a family consisting of a wife and one child—an infant daughter.

During the time the British forces were in possession of the territory about him, Barker had managed, by great tact, to convey the impression to the enemy that he was a Tory, and their faith in him, as a friend to the king, was therefore well established. This apparent loyalty to the English crown had influenced the officers to treat him in a most friendly and courteous manner. Whether this pretended friendship for the British crown was the first step in a well concealed and deep laid plot, the sequel plainly tells.

In August, 1778, one of the British cavalry regiments took

Digitized by Google



REV. SAMUEL HEBER WEBB,

CHAPLAIN, 1894–1895, 1896–1897, 1898–1899.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

up its station not far from the Barker homestead, and the commanding officers made their headquarters at Barker's house. Instead of taking exceptions to this invasion of his household, Barker, on the other hand, perfectly in keeping with his pretended Toryism, at once became on the most friendly terms with the British colonel, catering to his wants with great assiduity. He lost no opportunity in showing him little kindnesses, even to the extent of supplying his table with poultry and other choice things. All of this had its effect, so that before long they were on the best of terms. The colonel reposed the greatest confidence in his host, and so completely impressed was this officer with Barker's loyalty to the king, that he gave him a pass to go in and out of the British camp. But this was not all; he was even permitted to visit the American camp, instigated thereto by the colonel for the purpose of obtaining such information as he could from the "rebels." Barker used all this freedom with great caution and prudence, but the advantages attained were of far more importance to these so-called "rebels" than they were to this officer who had sent him.

A short distance from the homestead farm Barker owned another to which he had given the name "Paradise" farm, and it is to-day known by that name. On this latter farm there is a high ridge or range of peculiar conglomerate rock, running north and south, from the top of which an extensive view of more than twenty miles can be had east, south, and west. These rocky heights are known as Paradise Rocks, and during the summer season are much resorted to by the people of Newport to enjoy the beautiful view of the ocean and drink in the invigorating salt air. Over these rocks run stone walls, and in one spot a depression in the summit of this ridge forms a natural pass for the cattle and farm waggons to reach the fertile fields lying beyond to the eastward. In this pass farmer Barker had built a bar-way, and near this opening was a stake carelessly laid against the wall, and a "crotch" probably at the top of one of the sides to this bar-way.

So entirely oblivious was the British colonel to any un-

Digitized by Google

friendly act on the part of farmer Barker that he had paid no attention to his movements about the farm. If the colonel had been at all suspicious he would have noticed that Barker appeared particularly attentive to this particular bar-way, and seemed to find great difficulty in placing the bars and stake in a position which satisfied him for any great length of time; but the frequent trips to the hilltop and the careful adjustment of these bars passed unnoticed.

In the month of August, 1778, occurred Sullivan's expedition against Rhode Island; and the American army drove the enemy within his lines at Newport, and occupied the outlying country for some days, retreating, finally, from the island on the night of the twenty-ninth.

Not long after this, Colonel Sherburne, in command of one of the regiments guarding the eastern mainland shore, dispatched Lieutenant Seth Chapin, with a small force, to the town of Little Compton, on the east side of the Seaconnet river. Upon his arrival at the point to which he had been assigned, Lieutenant Chapin took up a position nearly opposite to the Barker homestead, ostensibly for the purpose of guarding the shore. If it had been possible for the British colonel to have witnessed the manœuvres of Lieutenant Chapin, on the heights across the river, he would have noticed a man wonderfully intent on watching, with a glass, every move and act of Barker's, as he carefully adjusted the bars at the opening in the pass over the rocks. "When Barker moved the stake in a certain direction, it had a significant meaning; and when he moved the crotch and stake, it had another; every move had a distinct meaning, and there were as many as a dozen different changes, each of which had a meaning."

But this was not all. About a mile from the house was North Point, jutting out into the Seaconnet; near the end of the point there was a ledge of rocks, in which was a half concealed crevice, or hole.

Barker was allowed great freedom about the farm, both night and day; in fact, he went and came as though there was no army anywhere about his place. It was, therefore, possible for him to prepare a statement regarding the affairs

Digitized by Google

on the island, and, in the evening, casually wander off towards the rocks at the point, and, if unobserved, place this communication in this crevice, and return home. Great caution, however, had to be exercised by him in this part of his work, for a guard was usually on the shore. In the morning, after having placed his letter in this improvised post-office, he would go the hilltop, and arrange the stake and the bars in a way that would signify to Chapin that a letter was awaiting him, and that night, under cover of darkness, Chapin would silently cross over in a boat, secure the precious document, and return to his post, and, ere many hours, the goings on in the heart of the British camp would be spread before General Cornell, the commander at the Tiverton headquarters, and often transmitted immediately to General Gates, at Providence, then commanding the Rhode Island department.

One night this telegraph and post-office department came near being terminated, and the operator at the Rhode Island end was in imminent danger of losing his life; for such would have been his fate had his actions been discovered.

So successful had his work been carried on that, like many others engaged in hazardous undertakings, Barker became careless, and, one night, as he was returning from the post-office, he was overtaken by two light horsemen, halted, and a pass, or the countersign, demanded; unfortunately he had neither, but he told such a plausible story that instead of being taken a prisoner to the guard-house, for the guards doubtless knew him, he prevailed upon them to take him to his house. On their arrival he explained his wanderings to the colonel in a manner perfectly satisfactory to him, and he was released.

Day after day, month in and month out, the news of the movements of the British so far as they came to Barker's ears, and he was in a position to learn considerable, was signalled across the river and as regularly communicated to the American camp.

For a long time nothing came to the attention of the British that their movements were so well known; but at last the enemy awoke to the fact that by some means intelligence of

Digitized by Google

their acts was being communicated to the American army, and the forces on the island were enjoined to use the greatest efforts to apprehend the person who was furnishing this information.

One day the colonel, as he was seated at dinner, called Barker into the room. As he entered the colonel said: "Barker, there is a traitor or spy among us—there is no mistake. Not a single thing transpires on this island but the rebels know all about it almost as soon as we ourselves. This traitor must be found out. Let me but see him and the rascal shall soon go into eternity!"

In telling the story, years after, Barker said it required all his strength of nerve to conceal his feelings. He knew the "rascal" was there in the presence of the colonel, but with strong language he coincided with him and said: "Yes, the traitor ought to be hung," and promised to use his efforts to see that he was caught. "After that," said Barker, "I was more of a Tory than ever."

This little episode, no doubt, caused him to exercise the greatest vigilance in the management of his signal station, but it does not appear to have caused him to relinquish his efforts to do what he could for the cause of liberty. For fourteen months, alone in the heart of the British camp, without the encouragement of anyone save the watchful eye of Lieutenant Chapin, with the penalty of death staring him in the face should his acts be discovered, he continued to transmit messages to the American army by this crude method, and not until the enemy finally withdrew from the island did he cease in this hazardous and voluntary service.

Such courage and display of patriotism shows the high character of Isaac Barker. He was a young man when he braved the dangers of a spy in the British camp, but the same noble qualities followed him through life. In his own town he was a person of great influence, fearless in the discharge of his duties, and was looked up to and admired by his neighbors and townsmen. In 1794, and for six years at irregular intervals thereafter, he was elected, from the town of Middletown, a representative to the General Assembly of

Digitized by Google

the State (Deputy it was called in those days), and for ten years was an honored and influential member of the Town Council. He was an energetic farmer, and devoted much time and study to the raising of silk-worms, being one of the first to enter into this industry; his results were fairly successful, and he had an entire suit of clothing made from silk of his own raising. Some of the mulberry trees planted by him during this period are still to be seen in the very pass on Paradise Rocks, where were situated the bars and "crotch" of the crude signal station; many more were blown down in the great gales of 1815 and 1869.

In 1833, at the age of eighty-one, Barker was prevailed upon to apply to the National Government for a pension, based upon the services rendered during the war by his signals. "It was not a military service, strictly speaking," says Judge Cowell, who was his attorney; but it was thought it came within the intention of the act providing pensions for service in the war; from his declaration and from other statements which he made at the time, most of this story has been drawn. This petition was presented in the first session of the Twenty-third Congress. It was referred to the Committee on Revolutionary Pensions, and by that Committee favorably reported; but when it came before the House it was referred to the Committee of the Whole, and no action was taken during the session. In the second session of the the same Congress the bill for a pension was favorably reported, but action thereon was postponed.

Between this time and the first session of the Twenty-fourth Congress Barker died, and his widow renewed this petition for a pension on account of her late husband's services. This bill was before both Houses in both sessions of the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Congress, and at the first session of the Twenty-sixth Congress was again favorably reported and passed the House, but when it reached the Senate was there "indefinitely postponed," and thus ended the efforts to secure a recognition of the services which this old patriot had rendered during those days of trouble. The report which was made, recommending that it

Digitized by Google

receive recognition on the part of the government, contains all the material facts relating to this peculiar service, and as the matter was the subject of careful and serious inquiry, it lends additional interest to the story of Isaac Barker's signal. The report was made February 4, 1834, by the Committee on Revolutionary Pensions, and was as follows:

"That the petitioner, in his declaration, deposes that in December, 1777, the British took possession of Rhode Island: The deponent lived on his farm, about 3½ miles from Newport, in Rhode Island.

Immediately after the invasion of the British all communication with the main land was cut off, and the most vigorous means used to prevent the inhabitants from giving any intelligence of the movements of their troops.

In April or May a regiment of the army was stationed near the farm of the petitioner; that he was permitted to remain on his farm, and maintained a constant communication with the American army, on the main land, by means of signals mutually agreed upon between him and Lieutenant Chapin, a service which was acknowledged by General Gates to have been of great importance, and that he continued in this service fourteen months, from August, 1778, without intermission.

This applicant's farm was about a mile from the shore, and in plain sight of the American army, stationed on the eastern shore of Narragansett Bay, whereby he was enabled to give almost daily intelligence of what was passing in the British camp. Had he been discovered he would have lost his life.

He volunteered under Lieutenant Chapin and General Gates, who was succeeded by General Sullivan; is 81 years of age, has no documentary evidence, but offers the evidence of Gideon Barker, Nicholas Ward, and the Hon. D. J. Pearce, who severally testify that they have long heard of the service of Isaac Barker as stated by him; that he is a man of truth and respectability, and they have no doubt of the services having been performed by him as he has related it.

The petitioner also adduced the evidence of Hezekiah Barker, a native of Middletown, in Rhode Island, but now of Pomfret, in the State of New York, aged 76 years, who testifies that from his earliest recollections he has been acquainted with Isaac Barker, of Middletown, aforesaid; that while the British had possession of Rhode Island, in the war of the Revolution, the said Isaac and this deponent served

Digitized by Google

together in the said war, under the direction and orders of General Sullivan; and this deponent further says that to his certain knowledge the said Isaac did perform at least fourteen months of faithful service, under the direction and orders of General Sullivan as aforesaid:

The Committee are of opinion that the petitioner is entitled to relief, and report a bill accordingly, for fourteen months service as a private soldier."

Accompanying his petition in the first instance was a diagram showing the location of the bar-way and stake which formed a part of the signal station, as well as the lay of the ground. In the winter of 1895 I had a search made among the records of Congress and in the Pension Bureau, but no trace of it could be found.

Isaac Barker died in Middletown on the seventh of September, 1834, at the ripe old age of 82 years, and his body was laid away in the little family God's-acre on his farm. In 1870 his remains, with those of his immediate family, were removed to the cemetery in Middletown.

The Barker homestead, with its historic memories, is yet standing, on Paradise avenue, in Middletown. It is still in a good state of preservation, and is still occupied by the grandchildren of this Revolutionary hero. The mossy stone wall, too, where this old patriot so often stood in the midst of danger, may yet be seen with a glass from the green hills of Little Compton.

It is unfortunate that a story so thrilling, based on a service so unique, with abundant proof of its performance, should have been so transformed and misconstrued as that which has recently been published in a volume devoted to the heroic acts of the men and women of the Revolution, wherein the service is reported to have been performed by Barker's wife, and the method of signalling by the family washing, hung on a clothes-line. It would have been an easy task for the author to have ascertained the facts, and not perpetuated such an idle tale as an historical fact.

George Allen Buffum, Poet of the Society, reads the following, "A Group of Sonnets."

Digitized by Google

The Ne'er-do-Weel.

He was a ne'er-do-weel. His wealthier kin
Oft helped him, but he never could succeed.
The war 'gainst Britain came, and worldly greed
Kept them all back. He joined the martial din,
And did his best that his dear land might win.
It won, but he did suffer long and bleed;
Living a life of sore, dependent need;
Which in this hard world's eye is worse than sin.
A hundred years roll by, and where do Sons
And Daughters of the Revolution seek
For patriot lineage by ancestral right?
From those whose lives were smooth as water runs?
No! from the ne'er-do-weel; whose merit meek
Alone gives title to the blue and white.

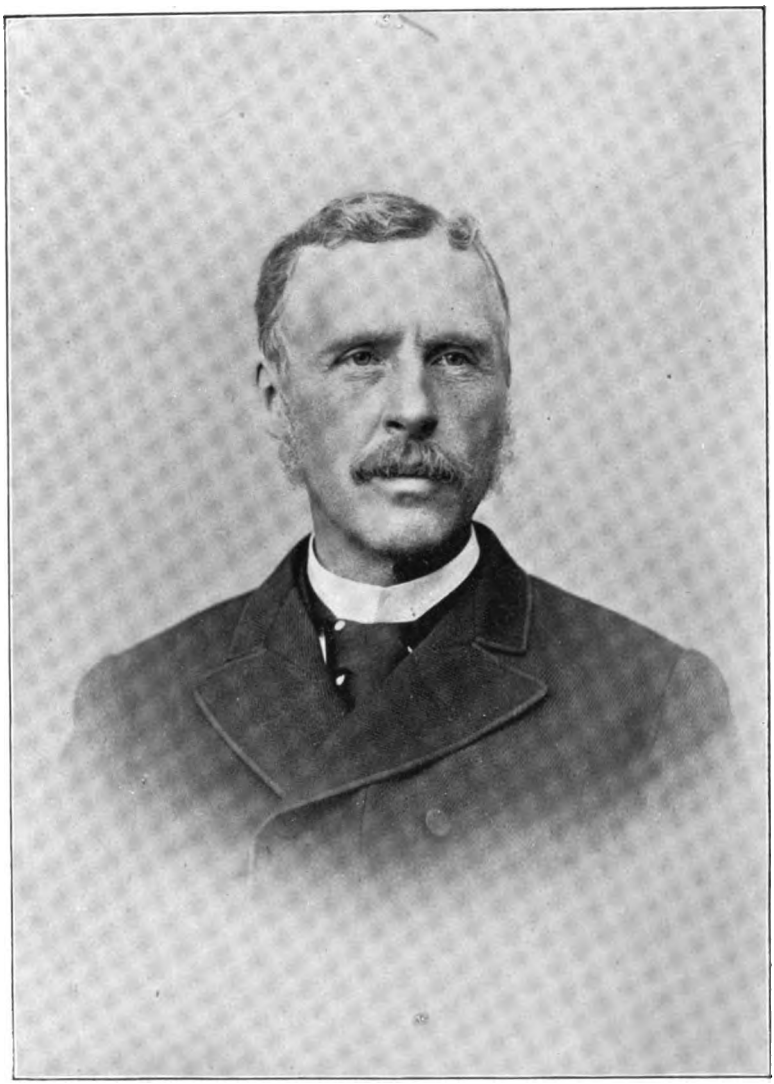
With Clearer Sight.

I never saw so clearly the foul stain
That traitor Arnold on our history cast
By base betrayal of that vantage vast,
Which brave Burgoyne battled for in vain,
As when I learned my great-grandsire had lain
In West Point barracks, when all stood aghast.
With his own eyes I seemed to see the past,
And with his patriot heart to feel the pain.
"The Revolution's Sons," the critic says,
"Somebodies of old nobodies would make."
He would know better could he feel their sway,
And gain clear vision of those glorious days.
If they could zeal in men like him awake,
They'd something make of nobodies to-day.

Nathanael Greene.

"Born in Rhode Island," is the inscription writ
On the memorial in a Southern town,
Of him who brought Cornwallis' proud fame down
By the keen vigor of his native wit;

Digitized by Google



GEORGE ALLEN BUFFUM,
POET.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Who forged success where others proved unfit,
And a despairing land with hope did crown,
Filling the South with his well-won renown,
While Pickens, Morgan, Marion, shared in it.
And has our little State, which gave him birth,
Forgetting Washington's desire that he
Might fill his place, should dire fate intervene,
Failed for a hundred years to own his worth,
By raising here his form where all might see
Her most illustrious Son, Nathanael Greene?

Compatriot William W. Ellsworth, of the Empire State Society, Sons of the American Revolution, delivers an address: "From Lexington to Yorktown," illustrated on canvas, with incidents and scenes of the Revolution.

Digitized by Google

NINTH ANNUAL MEETING.

FEBRUARY 22, 1899.

THE ninth annual meeting of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution is held February 22, 1899, at the Cabinet of the Rhode Island Historical Society, on Waterman street, in Providence, at 12 o'clock noon.

President William Thomas Church Wardwell being absent in Europe, Vice-President Robert Perkins Brown presents and reads the address of the President.

ADDRESS OF WILLIAM T. C. WARDWELL, PRESIDENT.

VENICE, February 5, 1899.

COMPATRIOTS:—As the time draws near for our annual meeting my mind goes back to dear old America, and I realize more fully the debt of gratitude we owe our forefathers for winning such a government as we possess. My first official act was presiding at the annual dinner, held at the Athletic Club rooms on February 22d last. Not having the names of the guests with me here, I am unable to say as much as I would wish to in regard to the evening's exercises. I think that the Compatriots present will agree with me when I say that the occasion was both an agreeable and profitable one.

A meeting of the Board of Managers was held on April 20, when it was voted to call a special meeting of the Society on May 17th, at the rooms of the Rhode Island Historical

Digitized by Google



WILLIAM THOMAS CHURCH WARDWELL,

PRESIDENT, 1898-1899.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Society, to take action on proposed amendments to the Constitution and By-Laws. It was also voted that a Committee of three members of the Society be appointed by the President for the purpose of marking historic houses in Rhode Island associated with the war of the American Revolution, and that said Committee were authorized to make all arrangements relating thereto, and to report their doings from time to time to the Board of Managers; and for this purpose the sum of $50 was appropriated from the funds of the Society. The members of the Committee were Compatriots Edward Field, Robert P. Brown, and John P. Reynolds. The Committee appointed for the appropriate celebration of the 4th of July were unable to make any arrangements with the Marine Society, who had engaged the First Baptist Church, and, therefore, no meeting of this Society was held on that day. The Declaration of Independence was read, however, by the Marine Society, on that occasion. A resolution of thanks was extended to the Committee on the Annual Dinner, and also to the Hon. Royal C. Taft, ex-President of this Society, for the generous assistance rendered by him towards securing the services of Compatriot W. W. Ellsworth, Esq., who delivered the instructive lecture on "Lexington to Yorktown," at the annual dinner.

A meeting of the Society was held on May 17 to take action on the proposed amendment to the Constitution and By-Laws. After discussion, the whole matter was referred to the next annual meeting of the Society for action.

At a special meeting, held on June 3d, the Board of Managers voted that the invitation of the Bristol Chapter, to visit them at Bristol on June 17th, be accepted; and Compatriot Robert P. Brown was requested to make arrangement for the transportation of the members.

A special meeting of the Board of Managers was called for June 9. At the meeting it was unanimously voted to present a sword and belt to Compatriot Colonel Charles Wheaton Abbot, Jr., First Rhode Island Volunteers, the expense of the same not to exceed the sum of $50, and the President was authorized to make all the arrangements con-

Digitized by Google

nected with the affair. The President was also directed to place this matter before this Society for ratification at its next meeting.

June 14th, agreeable to an invitation from the President of the Society of Colonial Dames, I attended a meeting of that body at the home of its President, Halidon Hall, Newport, where a speech was delivered by Charles Dudley Warner, Esq., appropriate to the occasion and the day. After the speech the company present were entertained at a luncheon, given in the usual happy manner, by the hostess, Mrs. Mason, the President of the Rhode Island Society of Colonial Dames.

On June 17th the Society, according to the arrangements made by its Committee, Compatriot Brown, took the steamer "Awashonks" for Bristol, where they were entertained by the Bristol Chapter, assisted by the ladies of Bristol Chapters of the Daughters of the American Revolution, to a dinner at the De Wolf Inn. After speeches by various members present, the sword to be presented to Compatriot Colonel Abbot was brought before the meeting, when an address of presentation was made by Compatriot Robert P. Brown. After the address the Compatriots in a body proceeded to the residence of John P. Reynolds, Esq., where they were entertained in the usual hospitable manner of Compatriot Reynolds and his estimable wife. The house of Mr. Reynolds is one of the oldest houses in Bristol, and an historic one, it being at one time during the American Revolution the residing place of General Lafayette. The Committee appointed by this Society to mark historic places then proceeded with appropriate ceremonies to do their duty, the principal speech of the occasion being made by Compatriot Professor Wilfred H. Munro, of Brown University. After this ceremony the Compatriots returned to the town, where they took the steamer to Providence, well pleased with their day's outing.

A meeting of the Board of Managers was held July 20; this being a regular meeting, three members were admitted. The President reports that the sword and belt was duly

Digitized by Google

presented to Compatriot Colonel C. W. Abbot, Jr., in behalf of the Society, by Compatriot Lieutenant Arthur B. Spink, an officer of the regiment at Camp Alger, Virginia, on June 25, 1898, accompanied by an engraved copy of the address of presentation for this Society. The President also reports that he had received a letter of acceptance from Colonel Abbot acknowledging the gift. The Board voted that a copy of the address and the letter of acceptance be placed upon the records of the Board. A resolution was passed for the government of the present Board in relation to the admission of new members, being the same passed by the Board of Managers, February 14, 1894, viz.: That as a guide to the Board of Managers in admitting new members, the Secretary is instructed to make known to all members of the Society all applications for membership at least ten days before the meeting of the Board when such applications shall be acted upon, and all members are requested to make known any reason for the non-acceptance of any application; such communication to be regarded as strictly confidential, and that said vote be recommended to the Society to be inserted in the By-Laws.

A special meeting of the Board of Managers was held September 6, to take into consideration the advisability of appropriating from the funds of the Society an amount of money for the relief of the sick and wounded soldiers of the late war. After discussion it was voted that the sum of $100 be paid, by the Treasurer, to the Rhode Island Sanitary and Relief Association, for that purpose.

It was my intention to give a detailed account of the annual meeting of the National Society, held in Morristown, New Jersey, in April; but, not having the necessary information here, I am unable to do so. The same officers, with a few exceptions, were re-elected, and those who attended the meeting were well rewarded for their attendance.

The sum of money which the Board of Managers appropriated for the sword for Colonel Abbot, as well as the amount given for the relief of the sick and wounded soldiers of the late war, although a large sum for the Board of Man-

Digitized by Google

agers to expend, still they felt, after consultation with many members of the Society, and there not being time to call a special meeting of the Society, that it was a proper thing for them to do, not only in the interest of the Society, but to aid those who were upholding our country's honor. We all remember the condition of our soldiers at that time, and I have no doubt but that the Society will endorse the action of the Board.

Although separated by so many thousand miles, my heart goes out to the Compatriots of Rhode Island, and wishing them all the blessings which a country governed like ours can give.

Vice-President Brown, who has been acting President during the absence of the President, presents the following:

Address of Robert P. Brown, Vice-President.

In looking back over the history of our Society the past year, I have tried to select from many minor incidents such affairs as may be worthy of record.

On April 30 the ninth session of the Continental Congress of the Sons of the American Revolution was convened at Morristown, N. J. Your President and I were in attendance at both sessions, and took great pleasure in meeting and hearing the prominent members of our Society. We met at the Lafayette rooms, adjoining Washington's headquarters, and the New Jersey Society favored the delegates with a lunch, between sessions, and an elaborate banquet in the evening.

Morristown, with its historic associations, with its elegant villas, and their extensive undulating lawns, with its Morris County Golf and Athletic Grounds, and its refined society, seemed an ideal place for leisure hours. At this Congress an announcement was made of a change in our Society colors, buff being added to distinguish our button from that of the Society of the Cincinnati. The Registrar-General reported the actual membership 9,141, and an average increase of

Digitized by Google

about 1,000 per year. There are thirty-eight Societies, and the largest is Massachusetts, with 1,300 members.

It was worth the trouble of going to Morristown just to have the pleasure of meeting old John Whitehead, the Nestor of the New Jersey Society. President Wardwell and I took occasion to call on General George S. Greene, at his home, in Morristown. Although in his 97th year, he was devoting his entire time to the study of genealogy. His recent death recalls our delightful visit, and brings again to mind his great services to his country, at Gettysburg, where the valor and stubborn resistance of General Greene's brigade saved our right wing, and, possibly, the battle.

Pursuant to a vote passed at the last annual meeting of the Society, the Board of Managers had a copy of the proposed amended Constitution and By-Laws sent to each member of the Society, and called a special meeting for their consideration, on May 17th. At this meeting the Committee presented two reports; the majority report, signed by Compatriots Eaton, Davis, and Stone; and a minority report, signed by Compatriot Rhodes, Compatriot Field not signing either.[1] The matter in the new Constitution and By-Laws was amended so as to meet unanimous approval; but decided objections were made to calling our Charter the Constitution, and placing everything else under the head of By-Laws. As the opposition of the Committee's suggestion seemed strong, it was deemed unwise to take a decisive vote under the circumstances, and the final vote was postponed until this annual meeting, and will come up under the head of "unfinished business."

On the 17th of June, the anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill was celebrated by an outing at Bristol. Our Bristol Chapter, with great courtesy, entertained the Society by an elaborate banquet at the De Wolf Inn, afterward taking the members to inspect the always interesting home of Compatriot John Post Reynolds, which was Lafayette's headquarters. The trip down on the "Awashonks," the perfect

[1] Mr. Field resigned, as a member of the Committee, in 1897.

Digitized by Google

day, the Bristol ladies, and the kindness of our hosts, made the whole affair an ideal summer excursion. At the banquet in Bristol, the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution presented to Compatriot Abbot, Colonel of the First Rhode Island Regiment, an elegant dress sword and belt; an appropriate address was made and afterward engrossed and forwarded with the sword to Colonel Abbot in the field.

A few months later, when the sad story of suffering and neglect came from Camp Wyckoff, the Society, allowing local plans to wait, devoted its means to the care of our fever-stricken troops from Santiago, and gave one hundred dollars to the Sanitary and Relief Fund, most of which, I understand, was distributed by the Red Cross Society.

Thus, in the past year, the Society has not only been ornamental but useful. Yet our numbers have increased but little, only twelve new names appearing on our rolls, which is about one-half of our normal increase. The absorbing interest in the Spanish War is largely accountable for this. With a living membership of 234, with no divisions in our ranks, with no politics or undue influence in our management, we certainly should be proud of our Society and seek to bring the best into its membership. It is hoped that in the coming year several affairs of interest to the Society may take place, and that a new enthusiasm for our Society may be enkindled.

Christopher Rhodes, Secretary, presents his report for the past year:

REPORT OF THE SECRETARY.

PROVIDENCE, R. I., February 22, 1899.

To the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

In compliance with the provisions of section 6 of the By-Laws, the Secretary respectfully submits the following report, viz.:

Digitized by Google

Amount collected for dues, etc., from February 15, 1898, to February 1, 1899, $448.

Twelve new members have been admitted during the past year.

We have lost one member by death—Henry Clay Armstrong, of Providence, who died January 5, 1899.

Compatriot George Henry Wightman has been transferred to the Pennsylvania Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, to date from February 9, 1899.

Total number on the rolls, 234.

As the Fourth of July Committee was unable to obtain the First Baptist Meeting House for the celebration of last Independence Day, no services were held by the Society on that day. The Marine Society of Providence, who had the church on that day, had the Declaration of Independence read.

I would recommend that the Society invite Gaspee Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Rhode Island to appoint a Committee of three members to unite with the Committee appointed by our Society, to arrange for a proper celebration of next Independence Day, in the First Baptist Meeting House in this city. Agreeable to a request from the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, the Secretary has compiled a list of the members of this Society who served in the war with Spain, which information may be interesting to the members present:

Charles Wheaton Abbot—Lieutenant, Twelfth United States Infantry; *now* Colonel, First Rhode Island Volunteers, stationed at Camp Fornance, Columbia, S. C.

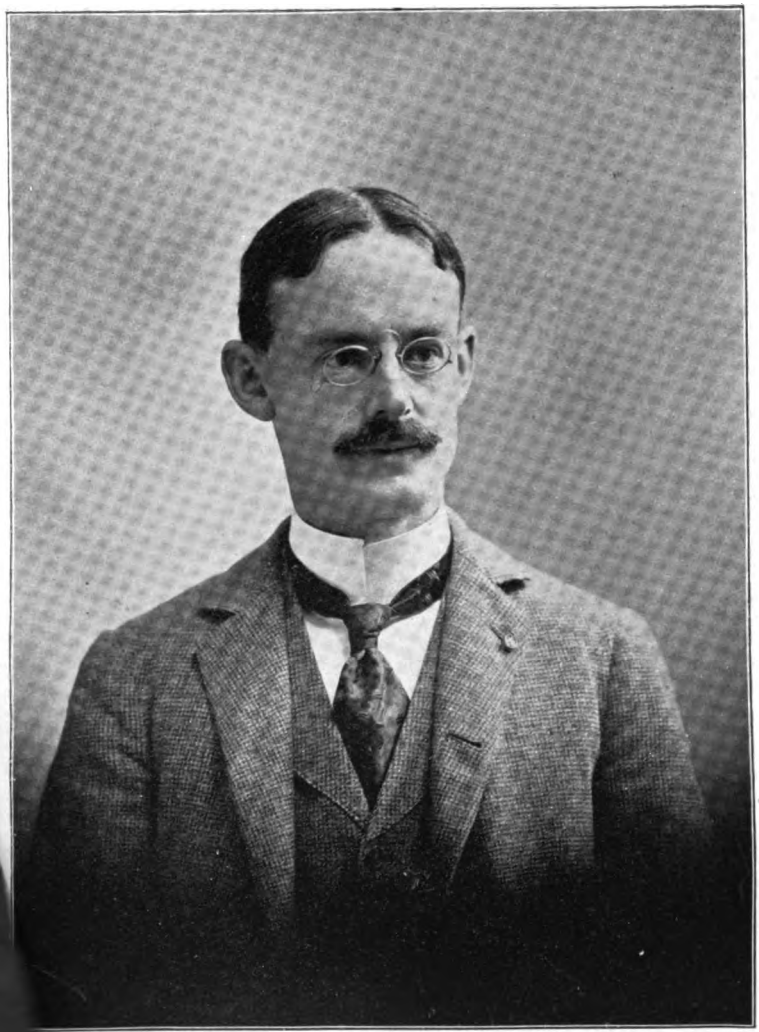
John Russell Bartlett—Captain, United States Navy, retired; was in charge of the Intelligence Bureau, United States Navy, and also in charge of Auxiliary Naval Force, United States Navy.

William Henry Bisbee—Lieutenant-Colonel, Seventeenth United States Infantry Regiment, now at Santiago, Cuba.

Charles Libbeus Hodges—Captain, Twenty-fifth United States Infantry; served with his Regiment at Santiago, Cuba; now at Fort Logan, Col.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



ARTHUR PRESTON SUMNER,

TREASURER.

Digitized by Google

Lester Seneca Hill—Major and Surgeon of the First Rhode Island Volunteers, with the Regiment.

Rowland Rodman Robinson—Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon, First Rhode Island Volunteers, with the Regiment.

Arthur Bradford Spink—Lieutenant, Company A, First Rhode Island Volunteers; resigned.

Charles Foster Tillinghast—Captain of Company A, First Rhode Island Volunteers, with the Regiment.

Lewis Fairbrother Burrough—appointed from the Rhode Island Naval Reserve; Ensign; served on ship at Newport, and on the "Manhattan" and United States cruiser "Marcellus;" discharged when auxiliary fleet was broken up.

George Metcalf Daniels—Lieutenant, United States Revenue Service; served on the "Manning," near Cuba.

Charles Edward Vere Kennon—Contract Surgeon, with rank of Acting First Lieutenant; assisted in organizing the Sternberg Field Hospital, at Camp Thomas, Chickamauga, and served there after the hospital was running.

Respectfully submitted,

CHRISTOPHER RHODES,
Secretary.

Arthur Preston Sumner, Treasurer, presents his report, as follows:

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

for the year ending February 22, 1899.

Receipts.

Cash in Industrial Trust Co., Feb. 22, 1898	$158 12
Dues	398 00
Admission fees	18 00
Rosettes	10 00
Certificates	22 00
Interest on deposits	3 26
	$609 38

Digitized by Google



ARTHUR PRESTON SUMNER,

TREASURER.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Expenditures.

Annual dues to National Society, S.A.R., 224 members, at 25 cents each.....	$56 00	
Certificates purchased from National Society, S. A. R.....	13 00	
Printing, stationery, binding, engraving, &c	100 83	
Christopher Rhodes, Secretary, expenses.....	11 22	
Floral tribute for late Compatriot W. J. Swinburne.....	5 00	
Sword, belt, and case, for Compatriot Colonel Charles W. Abbot, Jr.....	43 50	
Engrossing address to Compatriot Abbot, and expressage on sword.....	6 40	
Treasurer of Rhode Island Sanitary and Relief Association.....	100 00	
Rosettes, 50, at 20 cents.....	10 00	
A. P. Sumner, Treasurer, stamps for checks.....	04	
	$345 99	
Cash in Industrial Trust Co., Feb. 22, 1899.....	263 39	
		$609 38

Respectfully submitted,

ARTHUR P. SUMNER,
Treasurer.

PROVIDENCE, February 22, 1899.

Accounts and vouchers examined, and found correct.

JOHN T. BLODGETT, *Auditor.*

FEBRUARY 20, 1899.

Digitized by Google

George Thomas Hart, Registrar, presents his report as follows:

Report of the Registrar.

Providence, R. I., February 22, 1899.

To the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution:

Membership, year 1898–1899.

Active enrollment, Feb. 22, 1898	224
Enrolled during year	8
Dimitted to Pennsylvania Society, No. 169	1
Deaths, No. 231	1
Active enrollment, Feb. 22, 1899	230
Accepted by Board of Managers, Feb. 21, 1899, but not enrolled	4

Dimitted to Pennsylvania State Society, George Henry Wightman, No. 169. Accepted Nov. 25, 1895; Dimitted Feb. 9, 1899.

Deaths, Henry Clay Armstrong, No. 231. Accepted Feb. 19, 1898; died, Providence, Jan. 5, 1899.

Membership.

The eight members enrolled during the year descended from twelve patriot ancestors, acting in positions as follows:

Signer of Declaration of Independence	1
Commander-in-Chief, American navy	1
Captain	1
Drum-Major	1
Privates	8

The four applications accepted by Board of Managers, Feb. 21, 1899, not enrolled, represented Revolutionary patriots serving as follows:

Digitized by Google

Captains	2
Lieutenants	1
Privates	1

Membership Since Organization.

Whole number enrolled, including two received from other Societies, S. A. R.	243
Dimitted to other Societies, S. A. R.	1
Resigned	1
Deaths	11
Active enrollment	230
One charter member died before qualifying.	
Accepted, but not enrolled	4

Archives.

The year book for 1898 of the National Society, S. A. R., the "Register of Officers and Members of the Society of Colonial Wars," and a few manuscripts read before our own organization, have been acquired during the year. The Register of the Society, C. W., is a volume of 586 pages, giving ancestry upon which membership depends of its 2,366 members, with complete index of both members and Colonial ancestors.

Past President Field addresses the Society relative to the death of President General Edwin Shepard Barrett, and offers the following resolution, which is unanimously adopted by a rising vote:

Whereas, Edwin Shepard Barrett, President General of the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, died at his residence in Concord, Massachusetts, on Wednesday, December 21, 1898, in the sixty-first year of his age; *and, whereas*, the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, at its first meeting since the death of Compatriot Barrett, desires to place on record its appreciation of the great service which he has rendered in preserving the

Digitized by Google

memories of the patriots of the American Revolution, his unremitting labors in historical work, and its grief at his untimely death; therefore, be it

Resolved, That in the death of Edwin Shepard Barrett, President General of the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, the Society has lost an able, zealous, and enthusiastic officer, who had endeared himself to all its branches by his earnest efforts to promote the objects of the Society.

Resolved, That this Society tenders its deepest sympathy to the members of the family of the late Edwin Shepard Barrett for the loss which they have sustained; and be it further

Resolved, That the aforegoing be spread upon the records of this Society, and that copies thereof, attested by the President and Secretary, be transmitted to the Secretary General of the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, and to the family of said deceased.

The officers elected for the ensuing year are:

President,	ROBERT PERKINS BROWN.
Vice-President,	GEORGE CORLIS NIGHTINGALE.
Secretary,	CHRISTOPHER RHODES.
Treasurer,	ARTHUR PRESTON SUMNER.
Registrar,	ISAAC CHASE GREENE.
Historian,	EDWARD FIELD.
Chaplain,	REV. FREDERIC DENISON.
Poet,	GEORGE ALLEN BUFFUM.
Delegate at Large,	JAMES HENRY TOWER.
Delegates,	GEORGE THOMAS HART, WILLIAM H. G. TEMPLE.
Alternates,	ROBERT W. TAFT, TRUMAN BECKWITH, HORACE THURSTON, JOHN ROBERT WHEATON.

The amended By-Laws of the Society are adopted.

The business of the annual meeting being disposed of, the Society adjourns to the Narragansett Hotel, at 7:30 o'clock, where the annual dinner is served.

Edward Field, Historian, delivers the historical address:

Digitized by Google

Address of Edward Field, Historian: "A Night at Sabin's Inn."

In the year 1772 there was a tavern in Providence, which was located at what is now the corner of South Main and Planet streets. This hostelry was known as Sabin's Tavern, and was presided over by James Sabin, a regularly licensed innkeeper. It was a famous place of resort, in those days, for merchants and professional men, for the landlord was esteemed by all who knew him, and his house was distinguished for its excellence and its hospitality.

Were it not for the events which transpired within this house on the evening of the ninth of June, 1772, Sabin's tavern would never have attracted much attention, and would have been remembered only as a favorite resort of by-gone days. Its location on the Main street and opposite Fenner's wharf, from which a regular packet sailed to Newport and New York, lent it some prominence, but its selection as the rendezvous for the daring party that burnt the "Gaspee," made the old place historic.

Sabin's tavern was the former home of Captain Woodbury Morris, mariner, he having purchased the estate, June 13, 1757, and built the house soon after. Seven years later Captain Morris, while on a voyage to sea, died on the coast of Africa. On the second day of December, 1765, Mary Morris, the captain's widow, wrote in a little memorandum book, wherein her husband had formerly kept his accounts, and which she had continued to use: "Then Mr. Sabin moved into my house." From this time until December, 1773, James Sabin lived here, and catered to the wants of man and beast, but on this date he purchased a tract of land on the west side of the river, near the Great Bridge, about where the Merchants Bank building now stands, and left the tavern.

The house was then purchased by Welcome Arnold, a distinguished merchant of Providence, who made many additions to the structure, and occupied it as his residence until his death, in 1798. It remained in the Arnold family for more than a hundred years, finally coming into the possession of

Digitized by Google

Samuel G. Arnold, the historian. During his occupancy of the house, the room wherein the "Gaspee" party met was used as a dining-room, and there, on the wall, hung, for many years, an account of the affair, prepared by Colonel Ephraim Bowen, the last survivor of the party, and engrossed by the hand of his daughter. The old house was demolished some years ago.

It was a custom, in Colonial days in Rhode Island, for the lawyers, at the concluding of filing pleas at the different terms of the courts, to meet at some popular resort, and, together, spend the evening. These gatherings were usually held at some tavern in the town, where, with good things to eat, good wine to drink, and the companionship of good friends, they passed the time until well into the night.

One Tuesday evening, in the month of June, 1772, in one of the spacious rooms at Mr. Sabin's tavern, there was a small, but select party, consisting of John Andrews, Judge of the Court of Vice-Admiralty, and John Cole, Daniel Hitchcock, and George Brown, gentlemen of the bar. They had attended to the legal duties which had brought them to the town, and now sought the comfort and cheer of Sabin's tavern. Early in the evening, after supper, between seven and eight o'clock, and before darkness had settled down, for the days are long in early June, these gentlemen were disturbed by a loud noise in the street, near the house, attended by the beating of a drum. Such sounds were not unusual, but its long continuation attracted their attention; and Mr. Cole, going to the window, pulled back the shutters, and saw several people collected together in the street. Turning to his companions, he inquired if they knew the occasion of all this excitement. No direct reply was made to Mr. Cole's question, but one of the party remarked that he hoped they were up to no mischief; to which Cole replied: "I believe not; if they were on such a design they would not be so public."

Several times during the evening, up to ten o'clock, the beating of the drum, and the voices in the street, aroused some curiosity in the minds of these men, and, from time to time, one or another of the party crossed the room to the window, looked out, and inquired the cause of so much com-

Digitized by Google



ISAAC CHASE GREENE.

REGISTRAR.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

motion. But each time the reply was to the effect that it was some boys beating a drum; "that it had been training day, and the people were breaking up their frolic."

During all this time landlord Sabin was flitting busily about the tavern, attending to their wants, and, now and then, stopping with them for a moment, to enjoy their stories and conversation. Thus the evening passed, until long after midnight, when this little party broke up, and all left the tavern, passed out into the still, dark night, repaired to their lodgings and went to bed.

While these gentlemen are enjoying themselves in this room, in another room of the tavern, the south-east room it is called, there is another, much larger, party, and it has a strange and unusual appearance. From time to time the door opens, and new-comers appear upon the scene. They are all armed with guns, and have powder-horns and cartridge-boxes slung over their shoulders.

Before nine o'clock the room is full of people, and by the dim light of the lamp on the mantel-piece the faces of many of the ship-masters, merchants, and other substantial men of the town can be distinguished.

Around the fire-place are men melting lead and running bullets, others are making cartridges and looking over the locks of their guns. There is no loud conversation, each man is busy preparing for some unusual undertaking, and the sound of the drum outside in the street does not disturb them, nor does it awaken any curiosity in their minds as to its significance.

The kitchen clock indicates the hour of ten, and with a few whispered orders from one of the party, the men in the south-east room quietly file out of the tavern, cross the street to Fenner's wharf, and drop, one by one, into some long-boats there in waiting. Around the wharf are a number of men and boys watching eagerly these strange proceedings; one youth, more venturesome than the rest, clambers down into one of the boats, only to be pulled back by one of his elders, with the admonition that it is no place for boys.

Digitized by Google

There is a low command, and then the boats push off, and are soon lost in the darkness. Sabin's tavern, at the head of the wharf, stands dark and gloomy, save where a streak of light shines through the shutters in the room where those four erudite gentlemen sit, totally unconscious of the strange manœuvres going on about them.

Next morning Judge Andrews arose early, the sun was an half-hour high. While putting on his clothes he was surprised beyond measure to hear some one in the street, near his window, say to another that the schooner was burned. "Upon which he opened the window, and saw on the other side of the street two black fellows and one white man talking together." From them, for the first time, he learned the story of the night's work.

It was not long before all of his companions had heard the thrilling news, and then there came floating back upon their memories the crowd, and noise in the street, the disturbing, discordant rattle of the drum, and the meaning of all this was now plain enough.

Doubtless they congratulated themselves on being ignorant of what was going on within the house that night; they had no hand in these proceedings, and whatever befell those who had been engaged, they surely would not suffer. But it is the unexpected that always happens. The "Gaspee" had been destroyed, but that was not the end of the troubles by any means.

Posters were stuck up in conspicuous places, and circulated freely throughout the Colony, offering a reward for information which would bring those engaged in the affair to justice. Then came the King's Commissioners to inquire into the whole matter, and, in due time, landlord Sabin and the four gentlemen comprising the little dinner party on that June evening, were summoned to Newport, to give their testimony of what they knew about the burning of the "Gaspee"; and they went, all but Mr. Sabin, who sent, instead, the following letter:

Digitized by Google

"PROVIDENCE, January 19, 1773.

To the honorable the commissioners appointed to inquire into the circumstances relative to the destroying the schooner "Gaspee."

GENTLEMEN:—I now address you on account of a summons I received from you requiring my attendance at the council chamber, in Newport on Wednesday, 20th instant.

Now, gentlemen I beg leave to acquaint you, what renders me incapable of attending. In the first place I am an insolvent debtor; and therefore, my person would be subject to arrest by some one or another of my creditors; and my health has been on decline these two months past, and it would be dangerous should I leave my house. And further, were I to attend, I could give no information relative to the assembling arming training and leading on the people concerned in destroying the schooner 'Gaspee.'

On the 9th day of June last at night, I was employed at my house attending company; who were John Andrew Esq. judge of the court of vice admiralty, John Cole, Esq. Mr. Hitchcock and George Brown, who supped at my house and stayed there until two of the clock, in the morning following; and I have not any knowledge relative to the matter on which I am summoned which I am ready to make oath to, before any justice of the peace.

I am gentlemen, most respectfully
Your most humble servant

JAMES SABIN.

To the Honorable Commissioners.

The names of every person composing this dinner party were known to the King's Commissioners, and each of them had to give a strict account of his whereabouts and actions that evening, but not one of the crowd in the south-east room, fully cognizant of the affair from beginning to end, was ever summoned or ever testified before the Court of Inquiry. So resolutely was the injunction of secrecy maintained that the names of only a dozen or so of this "crowd" were ever known, and who knows but what this little dinner party was a part of the whole scheme.

George Allen Buffum, Poet of the Society, reads the following poem, written by him for the occasion:

Digitized by Google

Our Forefathers.

I stood, one bleak December morn, alone
Upon the shore of Plymouth's land-locked bay,
And saw the waves from the Atlantic blown,
Break on the rocks in freezing showers of spray.
Above the distant harbor bar the sun
Did not that morning gloriously appear,
But, as if mourning for the dying year,
He hid his face behind a thick veil, spun
Of leaden-colored storm clouds, while the tears
That slowly fell from out the cloudy veil
Were frozen by the chilling Northeast gale,
And blown about me in light flakes of snow
That were fast decking the old wharves and piers
In winter's white array and dazzling show.
The sweeping tempest was so keen and raw
That I could feel the ice of Labrador
In its fierce breath. Behind me, gray and brown,
Arose the gambrel roofs of that old town,
Whose honored name shall ever have renown.
Upon a neighboring hill where once a field
Of golden-headed grain had from the eyes
Of savage foes those early graves concealed,
Now rose the glittering marbles o'er the heads
Of generations in their lowly beds.
Beneath the leafless trees and frozen soil
They rested from their earthly care and toil
In one long sleep, the simple and the wise.
Such was the landscape that around me bent
That bleak December morning, and although
I knew that life was moving to and fro
In the old town, and that, few miles away,
The Old World to the New its greeting sent
Beneath the ocean, yet that bitter day
A sense of loneliness upon me lay.
Then did I strive to picture to my mind
What were the feelings of that little band,

Digitized by Google

Who, centuries ago, first trod this land,
Then a bare forest swept by winter's wind.
If I was lonely, what must they have felt
Who left the verdant lanes of England fair,
Or the quaint streets of Holland, where they dwelt
Midst strangers, true, but still within the air
Of social culture, and o'er rough seas sought
This rocky coast of which they yet knew naught
Except that it was desolate, and trod
By a dark savage race and strange wild beasts;
And did all this that they might worship God,
Not by the rule prescribed by kings and priests,
But in the manner that their conscience taught?
And all for this? Ah, was not this enough
To steel their hearts against the Northern blast
That drove their wretched bark o'er billows rough
To this lone coast? Men to do noble deeds
Must have a grand ideal! This will cast
Out from their hearts all fear of danger, take
From the sharp sword its edge, and from the stake
Its burning pains, its torment from the rack,
And cause the tortured victim to send back
A shout of triumph, even while he bleeds.
This had the Pilgrims. What to them were sleet,
Hail, snow, keen winds, the rough and storm-toss'd seas,
And all the terrors that stern winter bears?
With shouts of joy did they the new land greet,
And, gladly landing on its frozen sands,
Beneath that dome which brightest azure wears,
Upheld by columns of ice-gilded trees,
In Nature's temple, never made with hands,
They joined in a sweet hymn to God above
For this free land, the token of his love.
Ah! theirs were noble hearts and iron wills!
What wonder that from them a nation rose,
Whose mighty name the universe now fills,
And, as the years roll on, yet mightier grows;
A nation which transformed this Western land,

Digitized by Google

Which they found wild with forests covered o'er,
Into a garden; and throughout its length
Stretched the iron sinews of its power and strength,
Sending electric nerves from shore to shore,
And made this soil, by Freedom's breezes fanned,
A blessed refuge from Oppression's hand!

An amusing feature of the exercises at the annual dinner was the following letter, read by Mr. Buffum. It was written by Compatriot Robert Lewis Barker.

"Feb'y 20th, 1899.

Rhody Ireland Sasiety, Sons iv the Amerikin Revolutioners:

GINTLEMEN—I was engaged in peerusin the invite that yez had the honor to sind me, to be wid yez on Feb. twinty-second; when me friend Hennessy dr-roped in.

Says I, 'I'm invited,' says I, (swellin wid pride like a poutin pigeon), 'I'm invited,' I says, 'to spake wisdom to the Sons iv th' Amerikin Revolutioners,' says I. 'Ftwhat th' divil is them?' says he. 'They're ould family min,' I says, 'who live on th' rimnants of their ancestors' riputations,' I says. 'An it's little else some o' thim has to live on onyway,' I says, 'but they're ould, an' proud, an' respictable, that's fwhat they are,' I says.

'Fwhat will ye be spakin about?' says he.

'Who else but Washington?' says I.

'Who is th' man?' says he.

'He's not a man,' says I, 'he's an Idol,' I says, 'an' more nor tin thousands o' thim revolutioners all over th' country worships his mimory,' I says. 'He was hild very great an' wise afore our Spanish conquist,' I says, 'but it's little heed he's gettin since Cousin George, and Mack, and Hobson pulls the str-rhings,' I says. 'But do you mind me, Hennessy,' I says, 'Ginerral Washingtown was great once awhile back,' I says. 'Did ye never hear as he made the 13 indigeneous states,' I says.

'Naw,' says Hennessy,' 'I niver did, an' nayther did you,' he says. 'What talk have you anyhow?' he says.

'Mr. Hennessy,' says I to him (spakin in that commanding voice that Sectary Alger uses wid such power on Ginerral Miles), 'Mr. Hennessy,' I says, 'for two cints,' I says, 'I'd call th' police an' have ye arristed for lees majestic,' I says.

'Well! well!' says Hennessy, 'I didn't mane to spake

Digitized by Google

disrespectable av th' owld Bucco; how did he make thim states?' he says.

'Made thim wid his little hatchet,' I says.

'He had in mind to make by a sthraight dozen; being no Baker (like th' mayor av Providence),' I says. 'But whin the 12 was done and set out to dhry,' I says, 'up steps a sthr-rip av land as runs arround a great ar-rum av the say, and says 'me too." for I'm Rhody Ireland," it says. Well, Ginerral George (he was named for me Cousin George Dewey), Ginerral George,' I says, 'took his second best field glasses an' he looked all over Rhody. "Where is it?" he says. "I can't see anything but wather," he says. "Confound your aquatic impudence," he says, "what call have ye," he says, "to be on aqual ter-rms wid th' ballue blood av Virginia, an' th' Poltroons av New Amsterswear?" he says.'

'Now there was a man by th' name av Roger that kept a money bank at twinty-seven Market square, and a hotel at number wan Nort Main street; his ither name was Williams,' I says. 'Roger Williams was his name, Hennessy,' I says.

'An' Roger Williams spakes up to th' Ginerral Washingtown bould as brass, an' he says, "Who first gave yez real liberty av the soul as well as the body?" he says; "it was this same Rhody Ireland, by your lave, Ginerral," he says. "Who gave yez admirals and commodores for your navy and burned a British fleet on Gaspipe Point?" he says. "'Twas that same Rhody Ireland, your honor," he says. "It's little goold we have," he says, "but we've bushels av paper-currence and barrels av pat-riot-ism. That's why we're called Rhody Ireland,' he says. "We've more injependence," he says, "in our little state than in all your 12 ready made ones put together,' he says. "Ivery wan has his own mind about ivery thing, an' divil a wan else agrees wid him," he says. "So by your lave, Ginerral, I guess we'll come in," he says.'

'There's foine impudence for ye, Hennessy,' I says. 'Anyhow,' I says, 'it took wid th' gineral, an' he says, says he, "we'll have 13 for luck," he says, "for I can not tell a lie," he says.'

An' now I must be takin me lave of yez, tho' faith I've not been wid yez at all, and I can't be, fer me Cousin George has sint for me to come over an' hilp him propitchiate th' Filipines wid taffy and machine guns.

Yours for expansion,

MARTIN DOOLEY.

P. S.—Plaze excuse me writing on Manilla paper, but I use no ither since Cousin George sthr-ruk the town."

Digitized by Google

MEMBERS OF THE RHODE ISLAND SOCIETY

OF THE

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

WHO SERVED IN THE WAR WITH SPAIN.

CHARLES WHEATON ABBOT, JR., Captain, Twelfth United States Infantry; Colonel, First Rhode Island Volunteer Infantry.

JOHN RUSSELL BARTLETT, Captain, United States Navy, retired; in charge of the Intelligence Bureau, United States Navy, at Washington, D. C.; and in charge of the Auxiliary Naval Force, United States Navy.

WILLIAM HENRY BISBEE, Lieutenant-Colonel, First United States Infantry, now at Pinar Del Rio, Cuba; served in Cuba.

LEWIS FAIRBROTHER BURROUGH, Ensign, United States Navy Volunteers; served on the U. S. S. "Constellation," "Manhattan," and "Marcellus."

LESTER SENECA HILL, M. D., Major and Surgeon, First Rhode Island Volunteer Infantry.

CHARLES LIBBEUS HODGES, Captain, Twenty-fifth United States Infantry, Second Division, Fifth Army Corps; served at Santiago de Cuba.

ROWLAND RODMAN ROBINSON, M. D., Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon, First Rhode Island Volunteer Infantry.

Digitized by Google

ARTHUR BRADFORD SPINK, Second Lieutenant, Company G, First Rhode Island Volunteer Infantry.

CHARLES EDWARD VERE KENNON, M. D., Contract Assistant Surgeon; First Lieutenant; assisted in organizing Sternberg Hospital at Chickamauga.

GEORGE METCALF DANIELS, Lieutenant, United States Revenue Service; served on U. S. S. "Manning," at Cuba.

CHARLES FOSTER TILLINGHAST, Captain, Company A, First Rhode Island Volunteer Infantry.

AMASA MASON EATON, JR., First Lieutenant, Company G, First Rhode Island Volunteer Infantry.

WILLIAM DUNNELL EATON, Corporal, Company A, First Rhode Island Volunteer Infantry.

Digitized by Google

BRISTOL CHAPTER, No. 1,

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND SOCIETY

OF THE

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

ON the twentieth day of November, 1897, the Board of Managers of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution granted the petition of Compatriot William Thomas Church Wardwell and others for authority to associate together as a Chapter of the Society in the town of Bristol, and on May 25, 1898, this Chapter was organized. It is designated as Bristol Chapter, No. 1, of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.

The following-named Compatriots were elected officers of the Chapter:

President, . .	WILLIAM THOMAS CHURCH WARDWELL.
Vice-President,	ORRIN L. BOSWORTH.
Secretary, .	J. W. DE WOLF.
Treasurer, . .	FREDERICK F. GLADDING.
Historian, .	GEORGE W. ARNOLD.

Board of Managers.

J. HOWARD MANCHESTER, HENRY M. GIBSON.

Digitized by Google

The officers thus elected have continued in office since that time.

On June 17, 1898, the Chapter celebrated the anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill by appropriate exercises, in Bristol, the State Society being guests of the Chapter on this occasion.[1]

The Chapter has been particularly active in locating and marking the graves of Revolutionary soldiers in the town.

[1] For a more detailed account of these exercises, see address of President Wardwell, under proceedings of February 22, 1899.

Digitized by Google

MEMORIALS.

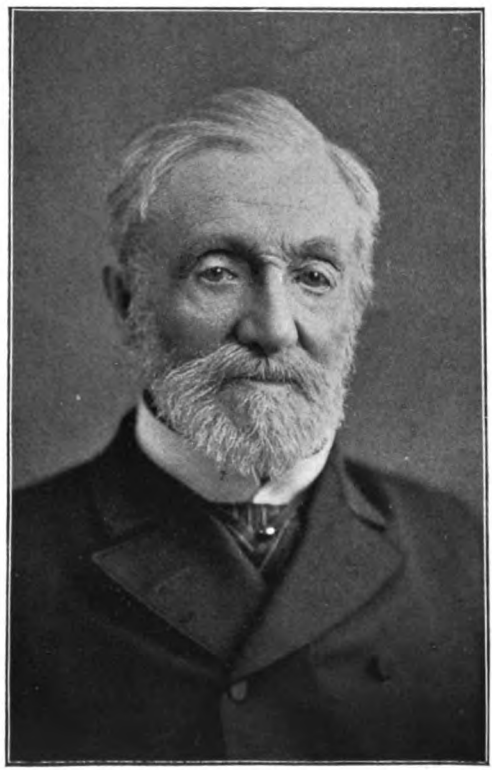
WILLIAM WARNER HOPPIN,

DIED APRIL 19, 1890.

Governor William Warner Hoppin, one of the constituent Compatriots of this Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, died in Providence, on the 19th of April, 1890, aged eighty-two years, seven months and eighteen days. He was the third son of Benjamin and Esther Phillips (Warner) Hoppin, and was born in Providence, September 1, 1807. His descent, both on his father's and his mother's side, was from good old Puritan stock, that, in the Colonial days of Massachusetts, was regarded as influential. His grandfather, Colonel Benjamin Hoppin, came from the Bay State and settled in Providence, where he entered the army of the Revolution, and was made Captain in the Rhode Island line, by commission from the Continental Congress. He served with distinction throughout the war, participating in the battles of Red Bank, White Plains, Monmouth, and Princeton. While the Society of the Cincinnati was flourishing he was elected a member; and he continued throughout life to be, like most of his associates in this military order, a staunch Federalist.

The grandson inherited many of the sterling qualities of his revered ancestor. At the age of twenty-one he was graduated from Yale College, now Yale University, delivering the class oration at commencement. He subsequently entered the Law School at New Haven, and in the year 1830 he was admitted to the Providence Bar. His official political career began in 1838, when he was elected a member of the

Digitized by Google



WILLIAM WARNER HOPPIN.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Common Council. From this time on until his lamented decease his life was one of incessant activity, being, in public service and in business, identified with the most important movements in both city and State. In 1847 he was chosen a member of the Board of Aldermen, in which capacity he rendered the city good service for five successive years. In 1853 he was elected to the State Senate, and in the years 1854, 1855, and 1856 he was elected Governor of Rhode Island by the Whig party. In 1866 he was re-elected to the State Senate, and in 1867 he was appointed, through his personal friend, Chief Justice Chase, Registrar in Bankruptcy. He also served for many years as a member of the School Committee of Providence, devoting his great personal influence and distinguished talents to the improvement of the public schools and the welfare of the young. To this the writer can bear cheerful testimony, as he was himself a member during all this period, holding the office of Secretary.

In private life Governor Hoppin was eminently social; and in his beautiful summer residence at Warwick Neck he delighted to surround himself with friends, and dispense the hospitalities in which he so much abounded. He was, withal, a devout Christian man. His pastor, the Rev. Dr. Vose, in a sermon preached shortly after his death, has paid a glowing tribute to his moral worth and excellence. Truly the memory of such a Compatriot is blessed.

REUBEN A. GUILD.

JAMES HENRY ELDREDGE,

DIED FEBRUARY 20, 1891.

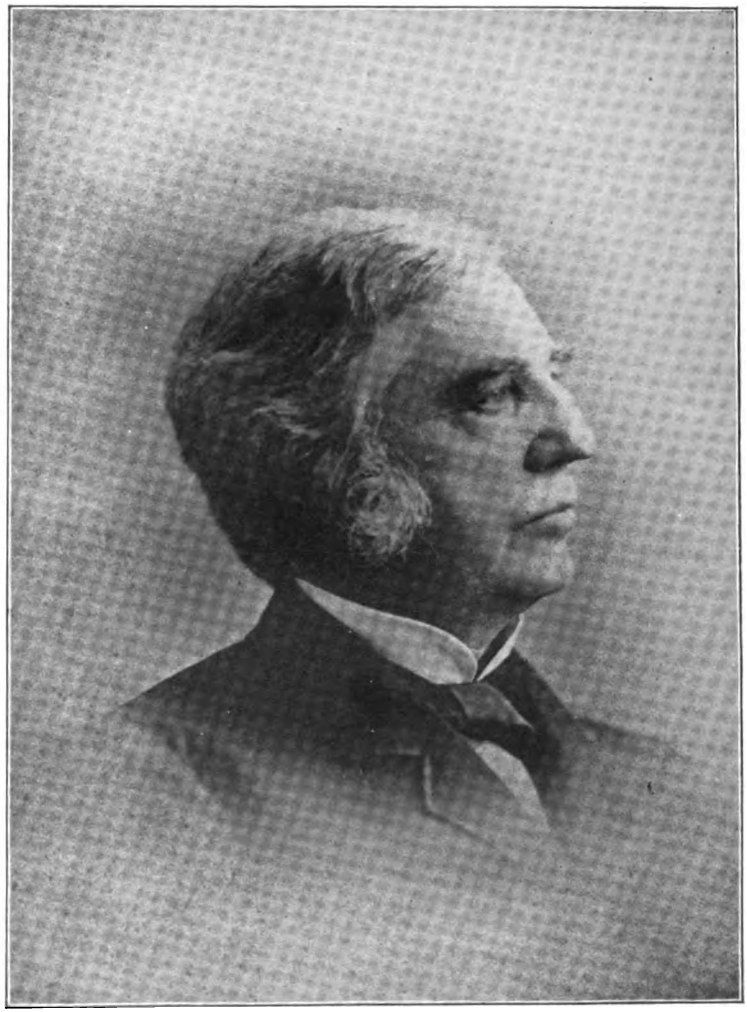
Dr. James Henry Eldredge, one of the oldest and most respected members of the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, died at his residence, in East Greenwich, February 20th, 1891. He owed his title to membership in the Society to his grandfather, James Eldredge, who was a Captain in the Revolutionary army, and served

Digitized by Google

with credit and distinction in the troops furnished by the State of Connecticut. He was also collaterally connected with the Lymans and other families, who were honorably represented in the Revolutionary struggle.

Dr. Eldredge was born in East Greenwich, in the same house in which he died, May 27th, 1816, and was the son of Dr. Charles and Hannah (Child) Eldredge. His early education was in Kent Academy, and in a private school at Jamaica Plains, Massachusetts. He was destined to his father's profession, and pursued his studies under his direction. He attended the Yale Scientific School for a year, for instruction in chemistry and physical science, and completed his medical course at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, from which he graduated, in 1837, with the degree of M. D. He returned to Rhode Island to assist his father, and by the death of the latter, a year later, succeeded to his large practice. From this time for more than half a century Dr. Eldredge was the principal physician in his native place, and his life was that of the active and unostentatious fulfillment of the duties of his profession, with all its wide opportunities for help and comfort, in filling his place in the community as citizen, neighbor, and friend, and in such public offices as his fellow citizens could force upon him. His standing in his profession was high, and with a sound judgment and wide practical experience he combined a thorough study of all the advances in medical science. He was President of the Rhode Island Medical Society from 1858 to 1860, and from that time until his death was one of its Board of Censors. For a period of twenty years he was a consulting physician of the Rhode Island Hospital. He was reluctant to accept public office, and his service in that direction was mainly as a member of the School Committee of East Greenwich, a place which he held for forty years, for twenty of which he was the President. He was, also, at various times, a member of the Town Council, and, in 1887 and 1888, he was prevailed upon to accept the office of State Senator. For fifty years he was an officer of the Protestant Episcopal Church of East Greenwich, and deeply devoted to its welfare.

Digitized by Google



JAMES HENRY ELDREDGE, M. D.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

His many years in the community, added to his virtue and service, his high character and engaging manners, gave him a powerful influence upon his fellow-citizens, and his position in society was one of the highest dignity and esteem. He was active in benevolence in and outside of his profession, and, intimately associated, as he was, by his profession, with the joys and sorrows of a large portion of the community, he was regarded as a venerated friend and a "father in Israel" by the generations which had grown up about him. During his entire service as a physician he was seldom absent from his circle of patients, and, at no time, until his death, was he incapacitated by illness from attending them. His manners were so cheerful and kindly that his very presence was an inspiration in a sick room, and these manners were but the emanation of his warm and generous nature. His gracious and dignified presence and cordial spirit equally commended him to strangers, and, to his latest days, he was a marked figure in any assembly. He was justly proud of his Revolutionary ancestry, and took a deep interest in the welfare and progress of this Society. At his death the Rhode Island Medical Society took appropriate action to express its esteem for his character and service, and a memorial tablet was placed in St. Luke's Church by his friends and fellow members. His life was one of high honor to himself, and all connected with him, simple; unostentatious, finding its highest reward in the performance of duty, and in the exercise of benevolence; fulfilling every requirement as citizen, neighbor, and friend, and bearing

"Without abuse,
The grand old name of gentleman."

ALFRED M. WILLIAMS.

Digitized by Google

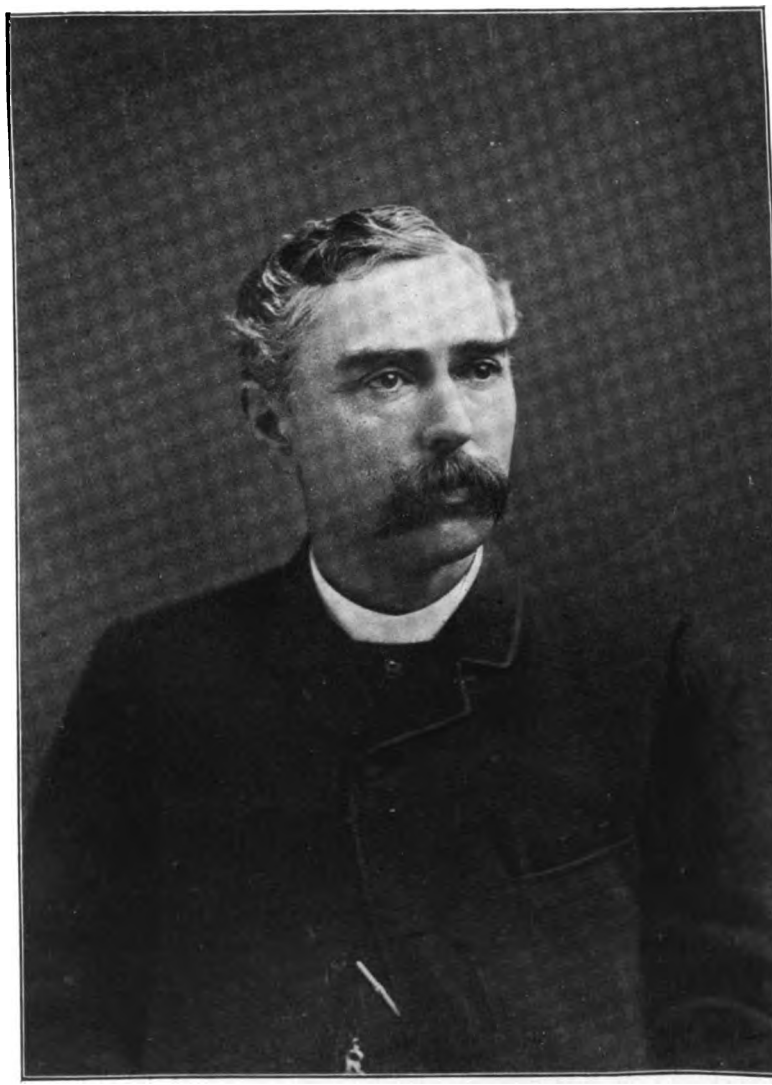
CHARLES FALES BALLOU,

DIED JANUARY 23, 1893.

Charles Fales Ballou was born in Cumberland, R. I., March 12, 1847. When he was quite young his parents moved to Bristol. In the public schools of Bristol his schooldays were spent. He was graduated from Brown University in the class of 1869, and immediately after his graduation began the study of law in the office of the late Edward H. Hazard. He practiced law in Woonsocket for many years, and represented that city in the Rhode Island House of Representatives from 1883 to 1887. He was a more than ordinarily useful member of that body, not only because of the clear and convincing way in which he stated his opinions, but also from the fact that he had for four years acted as Clerk of the House, and so had thoroughly mastered the principles of legislation. In 1885 he was elected Trial Justice of the Court at Woonsocket (the previous occupant, Judge Wilbur, having been promoted to the bench of the Supreme Court), and in 1886 he was elected by the Legislature Justice of the Twelfth Judicial District. He was twice elected President of the Town Council of Woonsocket, and on the formation of the city government was made Judge of the Court of Probate of the new city. This judgeship and the Trial Justiceship he held at his death. There was no office in the gift of the people of Woonsocket which he could not have whenever he signified his willingness to be a candidate therefor. It was a case where the office sought the man rather than the man the office.

As a judge he was sometimes criticised for being too much inclined to leniency in the treatment of the unfortunate criminals who came before his court, being ever inclined to mercy when mercy was at all possible. For two years before his death he suffered from an unusually painful illness. During almost all the last years of his life he was confined to his home, being exceedingly patient under his sufferings. In religion he was an Episcopalian; in politics a lifelong republican. He died January 23, 1893.

Digitized by Google



CHARLES FALES BALLOU.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Such is the account of Charles Fales Ballou, which will satisfy those who knew him only in the later years of his life when his career had become, as it were, a part of the history of the city in which he dwelt. But shall one who was a friend of his boyhood be content with so bare a story! I first knew Charlie Ballou more than thirty years ago, and I remember all the circumstances of that meeting as though it had taken place only yesterday. It was in the old High School building at Bristol. (The Ballous lived "on the Neck" on a farm which had, I believe, belonged to the family of the ancestor from whom he derived his membership in this Society, and so until he entered the High School he was known to but few of the boys who lived in town.) A new term had just begun, and the two boys who had won the prizes for declamation in a contest which had taken place at the close of the last term were to repeat the selections which had given them supremacy. The first to declaim was a giant in size, who seemed to me entirely out of place on the platform, so mature in every way did he appear to the eyes of a boy of ten. After he had taken his seat, amid well deserved applause, the master called "Ballou," and straightway there stepped upon the platform the slender, graceful figure of a boy a few years older than myself. With the art of a born orator he seemed at once to lose himself in his subject. When he finished, the applause was deafening. (We used to applaud as seemed to us best, in those old school days at Bristol.) The younger declaimer was easily the first orator in the minds of all who heard the two speakers, as he was confessedly from that time forward the first in the school as long as he remained in it. The boy was father to the man. All his schoolfellows were confident from that moment that there was no position on the oratorical stage he could not worthily fill. And, looking back upon the success he achieved in spite of the poor health which held him back in later life, I feel that our boyish judgment was not far wrong.

Into all the boyish sports which then made the "Common" a happy meeting place for all Bristol lads, Charlie Ballou threw himself with the zest every healthy boy ought to show.

Digitized by Google

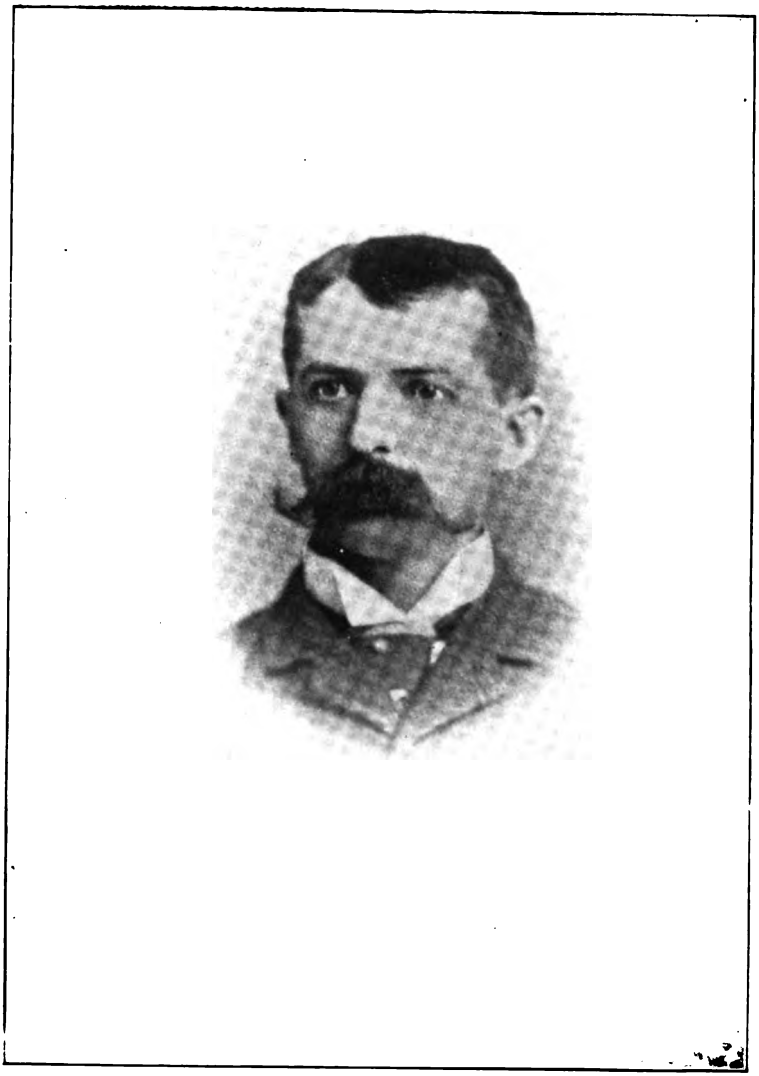
So he took part in all our free-hearted rambles over the fields and through the woods of the old town. In all the snowballing contests against the other schools, which then formed a part of every High School boy's winter life (contests in which, by the way, the present Senator from Bristol always took a most prominent part, and which were sometimes more severe than our parents supposed), his good nature never failed. And when, in the pleasant days of summer, we breasted the waves of the Narragansett, or went gliding over its waters, not infrequently with that matchless sailor whose fame as a designer and builder has since become world wide, at the helm (quietest and most modest of Bristol boys he was then as he is now most quiet and modest of Bristol men), no one's laugh was more gay, no one's enjoyment more keen than his.

He entered Brown University before I did, and, but for severe illness, would have graduated two classes before me. For three years, however, of our student life our intimacy continued. How much intimacy means among students at college every alumnus here present knows full well. We roomed in the same division in Hope College. For much of the time we ate at the same table, and in all those years our friendship was never ruffled for a moment. Was anyone, I wonder, ever seriously angry with him?

After his graduation he studied law in Providence, and "23 Hope" still frequently held him within its walls. Until my own graduation our ways were never far apart. After that time, however, we met less frequently. Continents and seas sometimes divided us. When I came back to Brown, in 1891, the shock his changed appearance gave me was tremendous. All the old jauntiness was gone, tho' the old grace still remained. The hand of death was plainly upon him. Would he ever recover strength to throw it off? Gallantly he struggled, but his work was done. He is dead, and for us only his memory is left.

And so, O, Charlie Ballou! in the name of all those playmates who knew you and loved you in your boyhood days, in the name of that larger band of students who enjoyed your

Digitized by Google



EDWARD PAYSON DENISON.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

friendship in the delightful years spent in the halls of our Alma Mater, in the name of that still larger throng, who, since then, have with you been laboring to act well a man's part in life, the friend of thy boyhood, and of thy young manhood, once more, and for the last time, salutes thee!

Sympathetic companion of our schooldays, chosen associate of the years when life was brightest and most full of hope, much valued friend of our maturer life, upright counsellor, true gentleman, Hail! and Farewell!

WILFRED H. MUNRO.

EDWARD PAYSON DENISON.

DIED MARCH 11, 1894.

Edward Payson Denison, son of Isaac W. and Eunice E. (Burrows) Denison, was born in Mystic, Connecticut, May 19, 1854. He was educated in the schools of his native village, and finally was graduated from Scholfield's Commercial College, Providence, thus fitting himself for a mercantile career. For a time he was employed by D. H. Davis, a wholesale grocer in Providence, and afterwards by Barden & Keep, wholesale dealer in flour and farm products. Finally he established himself as a commission merchant, having his office in the city and extending his business throughout the New England States. He mingled but little in society, his home being the centre of attraction and the object of his thoughts and desires. In early life he united with a Baptist Church in Groton. He was an ardent Republican in politics, a true patriot in principle; and he had the esteem of all who knew him. He married, January, 1876, Ella L. Garfield, of Providence. He died of the "Grippe," March 11, 1894, and was buried in Swan Point Cemetery. He was a Son of the American Revolution, on his father's side from Isaac Denison and Colonel Benadam Gallup; and on his mother's side from Sergeant John Burrows, who served both in the French and Indian War, and in the Revolution.

REUBEN A. GUILD.

Digitized by Google

CRAWFORD ALLEN.

DIED MAY 7, 1894.

Compatriot Crawford Allen died May, 7, 1894, in his 55th year. He was a son of the late Crawford Allen, and grandson of the Rev. Dr. Nathan B. Crocker, for 62 years the well known Episcopal Deacon and Rector of St. John's Church in Providence. His great grandfather on his mother's side was Dr. Isaac Senter, of Newport, a distinguished Surgeon in the Continental army, and President of the Rhode Island Branch of the Society of the Cincinnati. Mr. Allen was born on the 2d of April, 1840. He received his academic training at the University Grammar School, and at the early age of fifteen entered the Freshman Class at Brown. Here he remained but a single year, the still, quiet pursuits of college life not proving congenial to his restless, active nature. Upon leaving the institution he traveled in Europe, and subsequently made a voyage to China, visiting various islands in the East Indies. He afterwards went to California, and was in the city of San Francisco upon the breaking out of the Rebellion. He immediately returned to Rhode Island, and with patriotic zeal enlisted in the service of his country, receiving, November 7, 1861, a commission as 2d Lieutenant in Battery G, First Rhode Island Light Artillery. This battery fought with great bravery at the battle of Antietam. It also rendered good service at the second battle of Fredericksburg, where the Lieutenant received a slight wound. Shortly after this he was made Adjutant of the Regiment, and Acting Adjutant-General of the Artillery Brigade, Sixth Army Corps. In 1863, he was promoted to the Captaincy of Battery H, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Captain Jeffrey Hazard. In this new relation he proved efficient as a commander, and was exceedingly popular with the men. In the battle before Petersburg, April 2d, 1865, his battery bore a very prominent part. For "gallantry and meritorious ser-

Digitized by Google



CRAWFORD ALLEN.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

vices" at this battle, which, by a singular coincidence, occurred on the anniversary of his 25th birthday, Captain Allen was promoted to the rank of Brevet Major. Subsequently he was made Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel. On the 28th of June, 1865, he was mustered out of service. A fine steel engraving of him is among the portraits in Bartlett's "Memoirs of Rhode Island Officers."

On the 19th of November, 1877, Lieutenant-Colonel Allen married Clara Denison Foster, youngest daughter of Samuel Foster of this city. The marriage proved a source of great domestic felicity. Two sons and two daughters, with the widow, cherish fond memories of a loving and affectionate husband and father. For the last eight years of his life he suffered intensely from Bright's disease. During all his sickness he was patient and uncomplaining, and at last passed quietly and peacefully away. While it cannot be said of him, in customary phraseology, that he was a "devout member of the church," it can in truth be said that he was brave in the performance of duty, frank and outspoken in his utterances, and that he scorned all meanness, hypocrisy, and cowardice, in whatever form or disguise they might appear. Peace be to his ashes.

REUBEN A. GUILD.

Digitized by Google

NATHANIEL MOWRY BRADLEY,

DIED JULY 24, 1895.

Compatriot Nathaniel Mowry Bradley, son of Nathaniel Mowry Bradley and Maria Louise (Tallman) Bradley, was born in the city of Providence, August 29th, 1868. He attended the public schools of that city, and was a pupil in the High School at the time he left to accept a position in the Old National Bank. He continued in the service of the bank for several years, and had won the high regard of its officers as a faithful and efficient employee, when he was stricken down in all the promise of early manhood. He died on the 24th day of July, 1895.

Compatriot Bradley claimed his membership in this Society through descent from Colonel Benjamin Tallman, who commanded the first regiment whose enlistment was authorized by the General Assembly at the October session, 1775. Colonel Tallman also rendered valuable service in building the new navy. He built two frigates for the government: the "Warren," mounting thirty-two guns, and the "Providence," twenty-eight guns, and later superintended the construction of the ship "Confederacy."

Compatriot Bradley was possessed of a kind and genial disposition, and took a lively interest in all matters pertaining to young men. He was a member of the Bank Clerks Association, and an officer in the Narragansett Boat Club. He was a man of high Christian character, and actively participated in many branches of religious work. He was a member of the Central Baptist Church, and served very efficiently as Treasurer of the Sunday-school. He was also connected with the Young Men's Christian Association, and worked faithfully on many of its committees.

ARTHUR P. SUMNER.

Digitized by Google



NATHANIEL MOWRY BRADLEY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ALFRED MASON WILLIAMS,

DIED MARCH 9, 1896.

Compatriot Alfred Mason Williams died at Basse Terre, St. Kitts, West Indies, on the 9th of March, 1896. He was the son of Lloyd Hall and Prudence King (Padelford) Williams, and was born in Taunton, Massachusetts, on the 23d of October, 1840. His remote ancestors on both sides were Welsh. His immediate ancestor, Richard Williams, came from Taunton, in Somersetshire County, England, and founded the town of Taunton, Massachusetts. His great-grandfather, James Williams, was a Captain during the Revolutionary War, and for a long series of years afterward was the Town Clerk. His great-uncle, John Mason Williams, was the distinguished Chief Justice of the Massachusetts Court of Common Pleas. The subject of our sketch received his early education in the public schools, was fitted for college at the Bristol Academy, and entered Brown University in the class of 1860. The Rev. Dr. Barnas Sears was then President, and Professors Caswell, Chase, Gammell, Lincoln, Dunn, and Greene were the leading instructors. Weakness of the eyes, brought on by over-use, compelled him to leave college before the completion of his course, and hence he was never regularly graduated, although he afterwards, in 1883, received the honorary degree of A. M.

During the Civil War Williams enlisted as a High Private, and served under General Banks in the Louisiana Campaign. Having written some letters to the newspapers that attracted attention, he was invited, at the expiration of his term of service, to accept a position as reporter on the Taunton Daily Gazette. In 1865 he was appointed by the New York Tribune to visit Ireland, and report the Fenian disturbance. On his return he became City Editor and afterwards Managing Editor of the Gazette. In 1868 he was elected a Representative to the Massachusetts State Legislature, and the year follow-

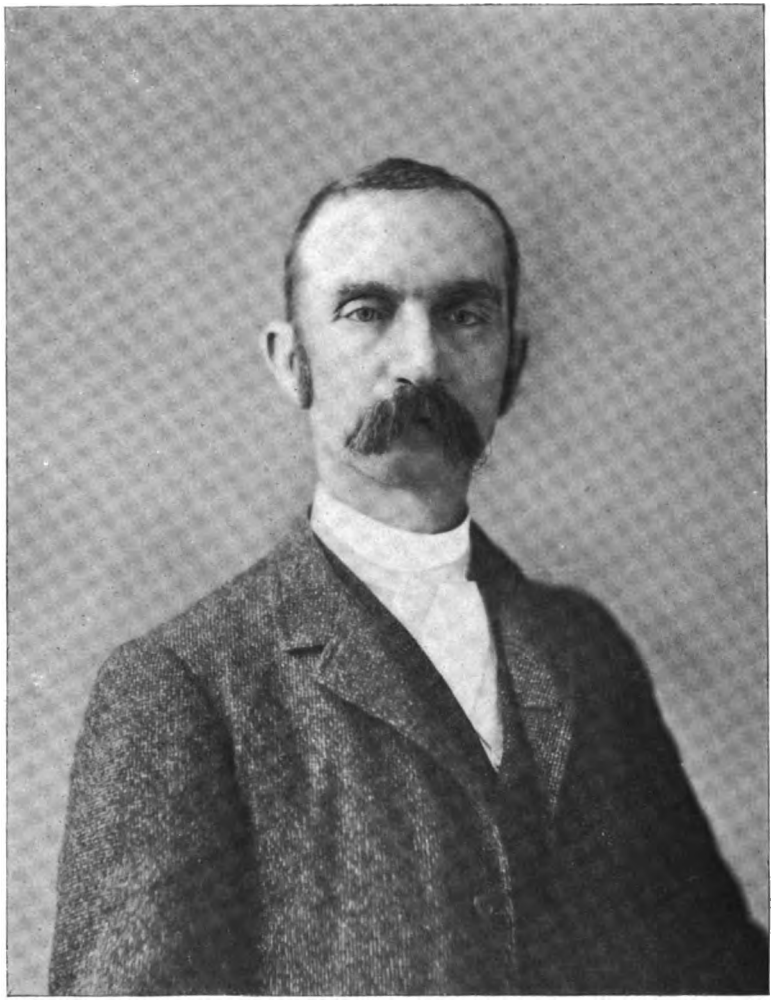
Digitized by Google

ing he was re-elected by the unanimous vote of both political parties. In the fall of 1869 he went West and established the Neosho Journal, in Neosho, a town in the southwest corner of Missouri, near the Indian Territory. While here he spent much time with the Indians, and was Secretary *pro tem.* of the last Grand Council of all the tribes, held at Okmulge, in the Greek nation. On his return East he obtained a situation on the local staff of the Providence Journal, and in about six months was promoted to the position of chief editorial writer. On the death of George W. Danielson he became Editor-in-Chief. His services in this important position, as a leader and guide in all measures for the prosperity and growth of the city, and the good of the people, are known to us all. In 1891, while on a visit to Europe in search of rest and health, he resigned all active connection with journalism. After his retirement he contributed a large number of articles to magazines and newspapers on literary and kindred subjects. He also published several books, which have had a wide reputation. His latest work was editing "Men of Progress in Rhode Island," a quarto volume published by subscription.

Mr. Williams was a member of various societies and organizations, including the Providence Press Club, of which he was the founder and first President. His services in behalf of our Public Library, as an active Trustee, entitle him to lasting gratitude. He married, in 1870, a Miss Leonard, of Taunton, with whom he lived happily sixteen years. She died, in 1886, without issue. From this time on, until his own lamented decease, he seemed a changed man; life for him had lost its charms. He was never a man of words, and, in his feelings, he was not especially demonstrative; but for the few admitted to the inner circle, he had warm attachments. His remains were laid away in the lonely island where he died. "Requiescat in pace."

REUBEN A. GUILD.

Digitized by Google



ALFRED MASON WILLIAMS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NATHANIEL GREENE TOTTEN,

DIED AUGUST 2, 1897.

The death of Nathaniel G. Totten, on August 2d, 1897, causes this Society to mourn one of its most unique members. He was one of our most active Compatriots. He was a most modest man, and, at our banquets, never took his seat until the Committee had found him, and escorted him thither.

He was the son of a Revolutionary soldier, an honor shared with him by only one other member of this Society.

Mr. Totten was born in South Kingstown, November 2d, 1823; his father was Levi Totten, and his mother Susannah C. Peckham. When about thirty years of age he came to Providence, and ran the engine at Moulton & Ingraham's planing mill, on Mill street. The first steam fire engine was bought for the city, in 1859, and Mr. Totten was appointed assistant engineer; upon the advent of the second steam fire engine, Mr. Totten was appointed engineer in charge of it.

He continued in this position until 1870, when the Fire Alarm Telegraph was introduced, and he took charge of the battery room, on Richmond street. Four years later he moved over, with his batteries, to the dome of the City Hall, and has occupied that elevated position ever since, up to the time of his fatal illness. For thirty-eight years he was connected with the city's fire department, and kept ward and watch over the city's safety. He presents a most worthy example of quiet application to duty, losing only a few weeks out of the thirty-eight years on account of sickness. He was widely known in fire department circles, and was honored by all who knew him or came in contact with him.

Mr. Totten entered this Society January 17th, 1894, through his father, Levi Totten, who was born in Goshen, N. Y., 1753, and died in Scituate, R. I., 1833. Levi Totten enlisted February

Digitized by Google

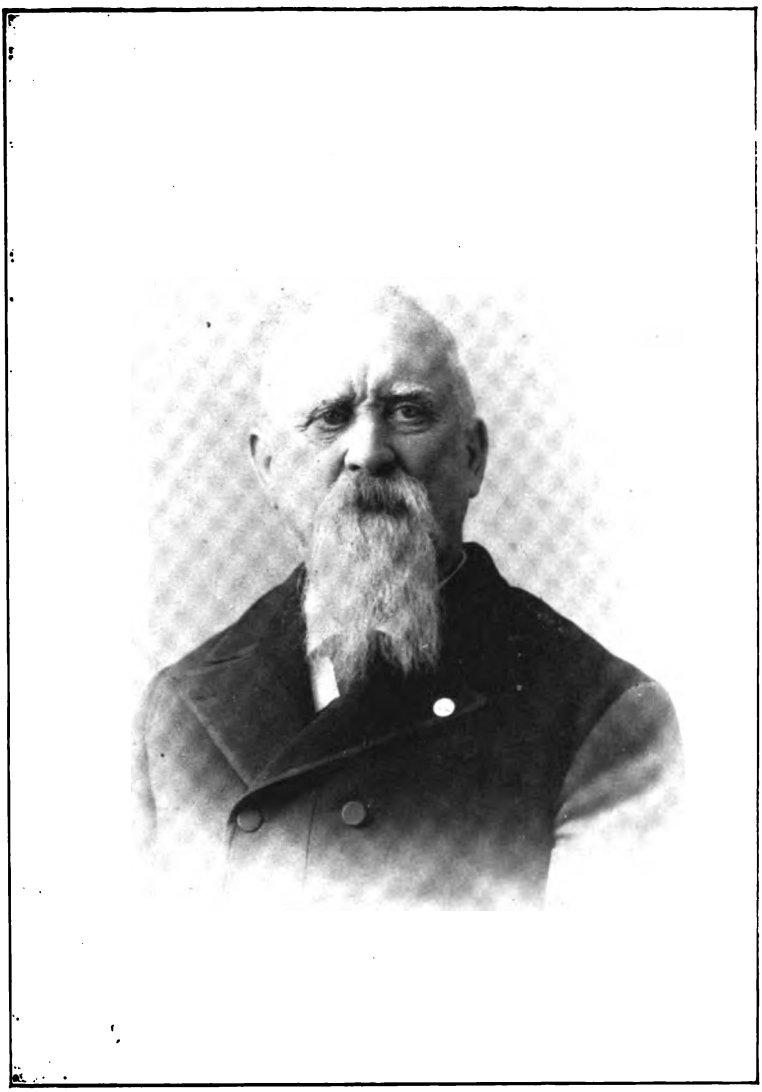
22d, 1776, as private in Captain Daniel Denton's Company, of Goshen, N. Y. He re-enlisted many times during the war, and served in the New York Continental line. He was at White Plains, the fight at Ramapo Bridge, and at the fall of Fort Montgomery.

Thus our friend and Compatriot, Nathaniel G. Totten, connected us directly back to Revolutionary times. His life, and his father's, cover the space of 145 years, considerably over half the time since the Pilgrims landed on Plymouth Rock.

Mr. Totten had an honorable ancestry, and leaves an honorable name. What better epitaph could any man desire?

ROBERT P. BROWN.

Digitized by Google



NATHANIEL GREENE TOTTEN,

SON OF LEVI TOTTEN, A SOLDIER OF THE REVOLUTION.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM JAMES SWINBURNE,

DIED SEPTEMBER 19, 1897.

Compatriot William J. Swinburne died September 19th, 1897, in the 76th year of his age. He was the son of Thomas and Charlotte (Tew) Swinburne, and was born in Newport on the 22d of January, 1822. He was a grandson of Captain William Tew, of the Continental army, who was the bearer of money to pay the Rhode Island troops at Valley Forge. By virtue of this relationship he became a member of the Order of the Cincinnati. His father died when he was but three years of age, leaving a widow and two sons. William, the elder, was educated at private schools in Newport, but his early manhood was spent at Lynchburg, Virginia. Inheriting from his ancestors the military instinct, he, in 1846, joined the United States army for service in the Mexican War, and was made Second Lieutenant, and also Adjutant, of the Picket Guards. He was present in various battles, including Palo Alto, and Vera Cruz, in all of which he was distinguished for his bravery. At the close of the war he returned to the place of his birth, and engaged in the coal business, in which he continued forty years, or until 1893, when he retired from active occupations.

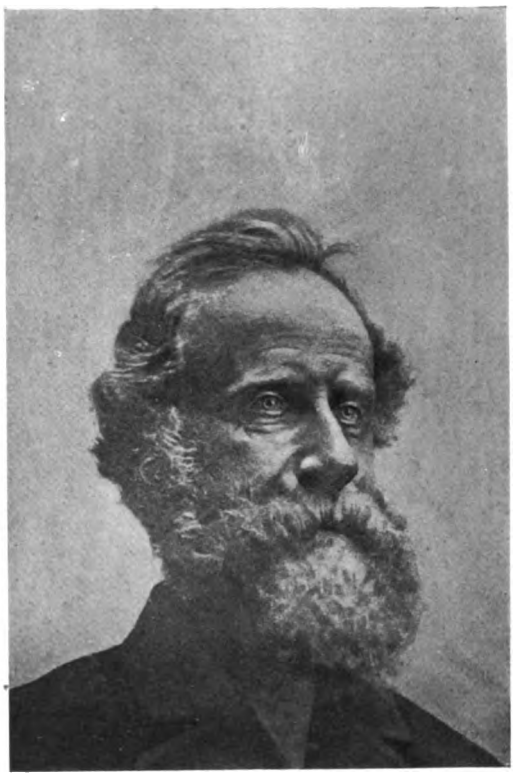
During his protracted life Compatriot Swinburne was a prominent and active citizen of Newport. During the Know Nothing excitement of 1855 and 1856, he served the city as Mayor. In the days of volunteer service he was a member of the Hook and Ladder Company, and he was also a member of the Board of Firewards. He was an active member of the Newport Historical Society, and for fifteen years he served as a member of the School Committee. At one time he was Major of the Rhode Island Militia. In 1886 he was elected a Representative to the General Assembly, and he served the State in this capacity for several years following. He married, in 1851, Mary Ann, daughter of Robinson Monk,

Digitized by Google

of Thomaston, Maine. Mr. Monk claimed descent from the famous General, George Monk, of Cromwell's time. Of nine children, the fruits of this union, but one survived the age of infancy. She, an unmarried daughter, together with the mother, lives to mourn the husband and father's lamented decease. In politics Mr. Swinburne was a staunch Republican; in religion, a Unitarian. Peace to his ashes.

REUBEN A. GUILD.

Digitized by Google



WILLIAM JAMES SWINBURNE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CHRISTOPHER LIPPITT,

DIED FEBRUARY 2, 1898.

On February 2d, 1898, that sure and fatal marksman, Death, made the third gap in our line since our last annual meeting, and No. 37 will answer the roll-call of the living no more. Ever watchful for a shining mark, he selected one of our number bearing a name greatly honored by his Revolutionary ancestor, and maintained by himself unsullied and untarnished, without fear and without reproach.

Christopher Lippitt was born on Lippitt Hill, in the town of Cranston, April 22, 1825, and was thus in his 73d year. His father was a farmer, although having an interest in the cotton mills, in which he placed his son to learn the business. Colonel Christopher Lippitt, of Revolutionary fame, had founded these mills, and his grandson very naturally carried forward the cotton spinning industry, with which the Lippitt family has been so closely identified in Rhode Island history.

He was educated at Belden's Classical School on Fruit Hill, Providence, and prepared for college, but abandoned a higher education for immediate business prospects. He either owned or managed the Lippitt, Phenix, Jackson, Lyman, and other mills, and was prominent among Rhode Island manufacturers until 1873, when he retired, and for the last twenty-five years has spent his time in quiet seclusion or in travel, seeking for a restoration of his health.

On October 3, 1861, he married Louise Gorton (Hallett) Lippitt, the widow of his cousin, Robert Lippitt, and daughter of the well known merchant, George W. Hallett. He was a director in the Rhode Island Hospital Trust Company, Old National Bank, and City Savings Bank, and these semi-public positions were the only offices he ever held. He belonged only to the Rhode Island Historical Society and the Rhode Island Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. Of this, our Society, he was a charter member, entering February

Digitized by Google

1, 1890, through his descent from Colonel Christopher Lippitt, of Cranston, who was Lieutenant-Colonel of a regiment of minute-men, and in 1776 was appointed Colonel of the Rhode Island Regiment, which, at White Plains, Trenton, and Princeton, rendered such important services that, at Morristown, General Washington gave Colonel Lippitt a brevet command as Brigadier-General of a brigade.

Our deceased Compatriot was a Unitarian in his religious views, and attended the Westminster Church until a few years since, when he changed to the First Congregational, also a Unitarian Church. His manner of life was that of a quiet, courteous gentleman. His disposition was too retiring and inoffensive, and his health too precarious, to allow him to enter the arena of politics or to wrestle with the active contending forces in life; his spirit was too gentle to bear, with equanimity, the blows and buffetings of the aggressive seekers after the prizes of this world; and so he lived, a quiet, unobtrusive, unpretending gentleman, having all he needed, and doubtless far happier than those that struggle and grasp for great things, and, even when winning their heart's desires, find them mostly vanity at last.

ROBERT P. BROWN.

Digitized by Google



CHRISTOPHER LIPPITT.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HENRY CLAY ARMSTRONG,

DIED JANUARY 5, 1899.

When a man has passed through the summer of life, warmed and ripened by its glow, and the wintry frost of advancing age touches him, and he falls, we fully understand and accept the wise course of Nature; but when a strong man falls suddenly, in the midst of life, with its future still alluring, with his ambition still unattained and his ideals unrealized, we fail to see clearly through our grief and can only think of the pity of it.

This latter was the case of our friend, Henry Clay Armstrong, born March 22nd, 1847, and deceased January 5th, 1899, his heart ceasing to beat without warning and without pain. His temporary confinement to the house by a severe cold seemed to give no cause for alarm, and his death came as a shock to all.

He was born in the old-time Rhode Island village of Chepachet, and although he lived there only the first five years of his life, yet he took great delight in later years in recalling stories about the people of the town, which lies under the protection of Acote's Hill. He was taken to Grand Rapids, Michigan, when he was about five years of age, and there started life, as so many Americans have, by carrying and selling America's alleged Palladium, the newspaper. When thirteen years of age he returned to Providence and entered the old Prospect Street School, where many of us first met him. After about three years' schooling he went into the employ of the Providence Tool Co., as timekeeper, where he remained until he entered the service of the Kendall Manufacturing Co., and to them he devoted the remaining thirty-three years of his life. His first marriage was to Miss Dean, by whom he had a son, who survives him. After the death of his first wife, he married Miss Julia A. Dench, by whom he had two daughters, who, with their mother, also survive him.

Digitized by Google

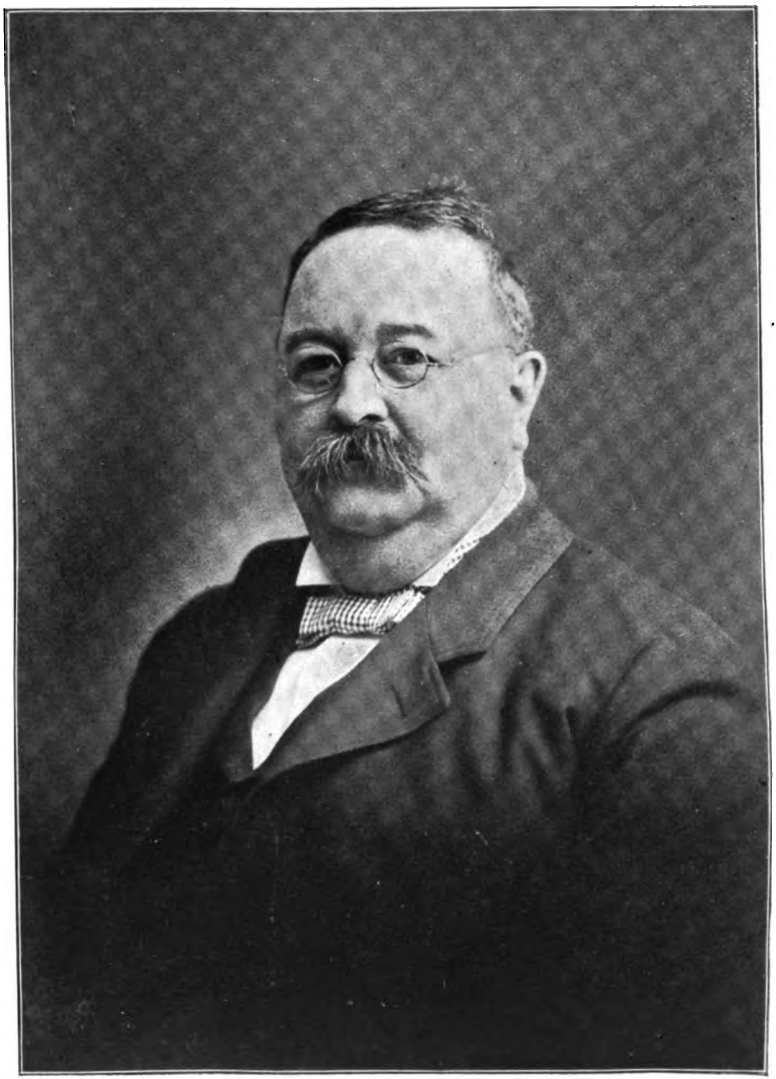
This bare outline of his life has little significance to those who knew him best, but is lost sight of in remembering the active, determined doings of the man. This activity which established his business reputation he also carried into other interests, and many will remember his unconquerable force, whether displayed at the City Hall or as President of the Rhode Island Travelers Association, or as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Red, White and Blue Battalion. The determined, aggressive position taken by him in many cases aroused bitter opposition, but all of his opponents were obliged to recognize his rectitude, and his loyalty to the cause which he had espoused. His memory was exceedingly retentive, and did him valuable service in business and leisure hours. Two qualities were especially marked in his character; an honesty which applied to small things as well as great, and which was almost exacting, and a loyalty which bound him as if with bands of steel to those to whom he was obligated, or in whom he had set his faith.

He was prominent in Masonic circles, and when he found that he was eligible for admission to the Sons of the American Revolution, his joy was great, and he took much satisfaction in tracing up his ancestry and writing out their record.

It is no place here to linger over incidents of his career, to repeat his merry stories, or to dwell on his light-hearted raillery, which drove away gloom, and made the hours bright and swift. We can only say farewell, and tread the path of duty with less light and warmth upon our way.

ROBERT P. BROWN.

Digitized by Google



HENRY CLAY ARMSTRONG.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

DANIEL BULLARD POND,

DIED SEPTEMBER 9, 1896.

Daniel B. Pond was born in the town of Smithfield, October 21, 1830, his parents being Eli and Maria (Bullard) Pond. His great-grandfather, Eli Pond, was a Lieutenant in the Continental army, in the war for independence. He attended the common schools until the age of ten years, when his parents moved to Mendon, Mass. Here he continued at school until fifteen years of age, subsequently becoming a pupil at Professor James Bushee's school, at the "Old Bank Village," and, later, of the Manual Labor School, at Worcester, Mass. Afterwards he entered Phillips Academy, at Andover, Mass., to fit for college, in which institution he continued for two years, and then finished his preparatory course at a private institution in Concord, Mass., remaining there one year, during which time he made the acquaintance of Emerson, Hawthorne, and Thoreau.

He next entered Brown University for a classical course, and graduated in 1857, with the degree of A. B. He next entered the Law School at Albany, N. Y., from which he graduated with the degree of LL. D., and was shortly afterwards admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of New York. About that time he was engaged as attorney for the township corporation of Ceredo, Va., where he remained for a brief period.

In 1859 he was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. About this time a law and collection office for the United States was opened by the law firm of which he was a partner, on State street, Boston, he having full charge for one year.

He then removed to New York, where headquarters were established, in Wall street, with seven clerks employed, and where claims against Southerners, aggregating $1,000,000, were entered for collection. This was in 1860. The following year the war began, and destroyed the business. He

Digitized by Google

engaged in the manufacture of ordnance for the Government, being, at the time, frequently brought in contact with President Lincoln.

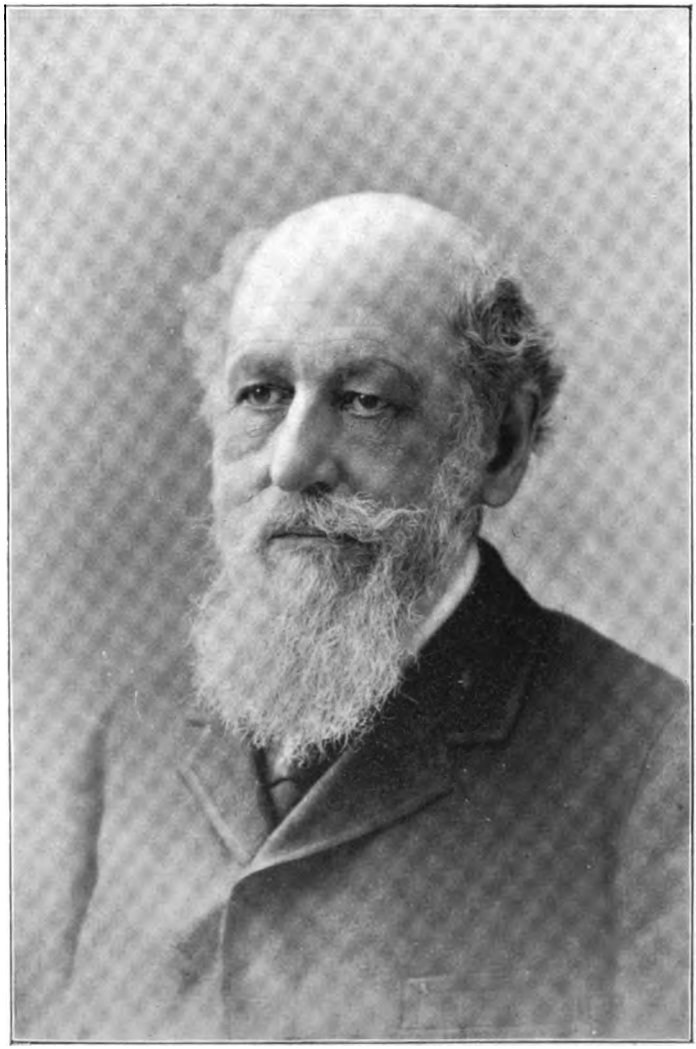
In 1862 he returned to Woonsocket, where he was engaged in manufacturing for several years. He was the first cotton and woolen manufacturer in the State to shorten the hours of labor. In 1873 he resumed the practice of his profession, at the same time taking an active part in politics.

His political history embraces an election, on several occasions, to the Council, to the lower House of the General Assembly, and, in 1869, to the Senate, which office he resigned January 6, 1870. He was also Town Solicitor of Woonsocket for 1879–80. He was Chairman of the Board of Trustees of the Consolidated School District, and Chairman of the Board of Trustees of the Fire Corporation, as well as one of the Engineers of the Woonsocket Fire Corporation. He served on several committees, was Chairman of the Board when the transfer of the Fire Corporation was made to the town, in 1884, and served on the committee for the erection of the Town Asylum.

Mr. Pond represented his party, and delivered an address on the occasion of the Garfield memorial services in Woonsocket, September 26, 1881. He was also on the committee to locate the Soldiers' Monument, Commissioner in the laying out of various highways, and Chairman of the committee appointed to superintend the construction of the Summer street school building.

Mr. Pond was a candidate of his party for the office of General Treasurer of the State in 1880. He was re-elected first Councilman, and President of the Board, in June, 1887, but resigned the office to accept that of High Sheriff of Providence county. He was a member of the Board of Assessors of Taxes for 1886, 1887, and 1888. Mr. Pond drew up the original charter for the city of Woonsocket, and secured its passage, with slight changes. He was the candidate for State Senator, in April, 1889, and elected the first Senator from the new city of Woonsocket. He was subsequently re-elected.

Digitized by Google



DANIEL BULLARD POND.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

He was elected Mayor of Woonsocket in 1889, being the second Mayor of the city, and the first Democrat to hold that office, and was re-elected and served in that position during 1890, 1891, 1892, and 1893. His administration as Mayor was progressive and strong. He was a clear thinker, a logical talker, and the best presiding officer that the city of Woonsocket ever had. During his administration the sewerage system was inaugurated, the parks purchased, the electric street railway started, and a dozen other improvements begun.

He was a Republican from the organization of the party until 1872, since which time he had acted with the Democrats.

He was a Commissioner from Rhode Island to the World's Fair, in Chicago, in celebration of the four hundredth anniversary of the discovery of America by Columbus. He was, at the time of his decease, President of the Board of Trustees of the State Institute for the Deaf.

On August 31, 1896, he was appointed by Governor Lippitt a Commissioner from Rhode Island to the Tennessee Centennial. He was a Director of the branch of the Old Colony Co-operative Bank, located in Woonsocket, and one of the Trustees.

As a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, one of his last public acts in Woonsocket was, in the name of this organization, to present to the High School a copy of Stuart's portrait of Washington. This was on Friday, June 19.

He was also a member of the Sons of Brown Society, and was the speaker at the banquet at St. James Hotel, in the city where he lived, and was always loyally interested in the progress of Brown and Brown men.

Mr. Pond married Isadore Verry, only child of James and Nancy (Nolen) Verry. His widow and three children survive him.

* * * *

Digitized by Google

ROBERT GRENVILLE BROWN,

DIED FEBRUARY 7, 1896.

Robert Grenville Brown was born in Florence, Italy, June 17, 1846, while his father, Nicholas Brown, was United States Consul-General at Rome. He first went to school in Italy, and the familiarity with Italian he then acquired was supplemented afterwards by a thorough knowledge of French. Early manifesting an inclination for military affairs, upon his father's return to this country, after a short period at Charlier's School, in New York, he was sent to the military school at Eaglewood, at Perth Amboy, N. J.

He studied law at the Harvard Law School, and was graduated in 1869. He also studied in the office of Samuel Currey, Esq., in Providence, and was admitted to the bar in 1874. But his marked literary tastes and travels at home and abroad interfered with the active pursuit of his profession. He was an intelligent reader, and wrote many reviews of new publications for the Providence Journal. He became particularly interested in the Napoleonic period and its literature, and this love for military affairs led him to join the Providence Marine Corps of Artillery, in which company he became Junior Major, holding this position during the years 1871 and 1872.

He served in the General Assembly, as a member of the House, from Warwick, during one year.

Always a staunch friend, he was generous and ready to help those in need whenever he could, but his gifts were unostentatious and known only to the recipients.

He married Eléna Rhodes, June 17, 1895, and died February 7, 1896.

He was a charter member of this Society, and was elected Secretary, June 4, 1892, holding this office one year, and being then Vice-President for the year 1893–4. He was entitled to membership by descent from Nicholas Brown, one of the first

Digitized by Google



ROBERT GRENVILLE BROWN.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

men in Providence to take measures against the imposition of unjust taxes and to protest against the unlawful acts of the British officers stationed here. He furnished munitions of war and assisted in raising troops for the Continental army. He was a member of the committee appointed by the Congress to build vessels for the Continental navy, and he served as a commissioner to adjust the accounts between this State and the United States.

AMASA M. EATON.

Digitized by Google

REUBEN ALDRIDGE GUILD, LL. D.,

DIED MAY 13, 1899.

On the thirteenth of May, 1899, Compatriot Reuben Aldridge Guild was transferred from his temporary assignment to duty here on earth to the permanent force with the Commander-in-Chief. For nearly eighty years he was preparing for this change. Instantaneous obedience to every command was his ideal of life.

Compatriot Guild was born in West Dedham, now Westwood, Mass., on the 4th of May, 1822. He early showed a fondness for books, but did not begin his preparation for college until after he had spent two years in business pursuits. At twenty-one he entered Brown University as a Freshman, and was graduated four years later as a Bachelor of Arts. He was very proud of his class, and never tired of speaking of his classmates, for whom he had great affection. Immediately upon graduation he entered the college library as an assistant, and a few months later, upon the retirement of the librarian, he was placed in charge. Here he remained until 1893, when he resigned his active duties and was made Librarian Emeritus. It was to Brown University he gave his life, and a more devoted servant it never had. Whether as the historian of his Alma Mater, the custodian of her books, the secretary of her alumni organization, or the editor of her general catalogue, he was always ready to speak in her praise, and to spend and be spent in her service. During the forty-six years he was actively connected with the library he was seldom absent from his post, and was always equally ready to extend a greeting to the returning alumnus and to sympathize with and advise the undergraduate.

As a librarian he was well known to the profession in this country. He was one of the few who were instrumental in bringing together the librarians in the first convention ever held by them, and one of the secretaries of the first meeting

Digitized by Google



REUBEN ALDRIDGE GUILD, LL.D.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of the American Library Association, of which, at the time of his death, he was an honorary member. He was also present at the first convention of the librarians of England. He was a prolific writer, and a complete record of all of his literary work would be too long for this place. The more important of this was concerned with the life of Roger Williams and the history of his beloved University.

Compatriot Guild was of Scotch descent, John Guild, to whom he traced his origin, having come to this country from Scotland about 1636. He entered the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution through his great-grandfather, Major Aaron Guild, who was prominent in the Revolution, both as a member of the Committee of Safety and as a military man. It is worthy of mention that Major Guild was one of the first to take up arms, leaving his plow in the furrow at the first alarm, and hastening to Lexington, where he arrived in season to take an active part in the famous pursuit of the British forces. His other paternal great-grandfather, Benjamin Weatherbee, and his maternal great-grandfathers, Silas Morse and Ebenezer Pettee, each served in the Revolutionary army. With four such patriotic and worthy sires, it is not surprising that our Compatriot and friend was always a faithful member of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. He was present at the first meeting called for the purpose of organizing a Chapter in Rhode Island, and became a charter member. He showed the great interest which he felt in the Society by the carefully prepared memorials of departed Compatriots which he contributed to its annals.

True to the spirit of his ancestry, he was always interested in public affairs, and gave much unselfish thought and labor for the promotion of the best interests of the city of Providence during the seven years he was a member of the Common Council and the fifteen years he served upon the School Committee, of which body, for a long time, he was the efficient Secretary. In no way did he better show his fealty to the Spirit of '76 than when, in 1862, as Chairman of the Relief Committee, he so effectively planned and directed the work for aiding the families of our volunteer soldiers.

Digitized by Google

In the limited space assigned to this memorial it is impossible to recount all the deeds of the long and active life of this man. A devoted Christian, a true friend, a genial companion, firm in his own beliefs, but not uncharitable towards others, never failing in his devotions to duty, Compatriot Guild was a splendid example of what the sons of Revolutionary sires are doing to perpetuate the spirit of the fathers who sacrificed so much that liberty and righteousness might prevail.

NATHANIEL F. DAVIS.

Digitized by Google

Only "Son of American Revolution"

Major Frederick H. Knight, Sr., believed to have been the only real son of the American Revolution in the country, died last Saturday at the home of his son, Harry S. Knight, at Danbury, Pa. He was eighty-six years old.

Major Knight was the son of Richard Knight, who enlisted in the Continental Army when twelve years old as a drummer boy. Sept. 16. 1922

Digitized by Google

Page 185-6 Fort Hill Fort
Captain Christopher Sheldon, gunner-
Maps by Daniel Anthony.
Page 190 Captain Barnard Eddy
superintended the construction
of Fort Independence (view page 188)

Digitized by Google





Digitized by Google